

DS
796
S275
A24
1993
F

STANFORD
LIBRARIES

SINO-FOREIGN

RELATIONS

HISTORICAL NOTES

ABOUT

FOREIGN AFFAIRS CHINA

LI HSIANG-SAN

Volume 2

THE ORIGINS OF THE ROADS AND ROADNAMES IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION OF SHANGHAI

Preface

Anyone who takes an interest in modern Chinese history and geography will no doubt have met with the occasional touristguide or handbook to pre-war Shanghai that contains a description and a plan of the city. The slightly uninitiated will wonder at the large number of streets bearing the names of foreign worthies till it has become clear to him that Shanghai for the larger part consisted of two foreign dominated areas: the International Settlement and the French Concession. And though the reader may have his conjectures, the mere sight of such names does not mean that he will understand who the people were, thus immortalized - well, for some decades at any rate - through a street in this Far Eastern port. In recent works some attention has been paid to the phenomenon of French and English roadnames in a Chinese town, but only in an illustrative way.¹ As yet no systematic account exists of where those names came from, certainly not one that contains any substantial information about the persons or landmarks concerned.² In this study I have tried to fill this gap. It will consist of two parts: one for the French Concession and another, to be published in a later volume of the "*Sino-Western Miscellany*" for the International Settlement.

For the French Concession I must admit that in the case of some names my research has led me to a dead end, but that happened only a couple of times. In the alphabetical list I have included all roadnames that I came across, not only the ones that are mentioned in the last phase of the concession's existence. As will be shown below many streetnames were changed over the years and to give a true picture of this aspect of foreign nomenclatural policy in the city they should all find their way into the entries. In the List I have always indicated whether and when the names were changed.³

For a better understanding of the French Concession I shall begin with an outline of its origins and territorial extensions, after which follows a short survey of the construction of roads in the area. Then the subject proper will be treated under a general heading: naming and renaming of the roads. The main part of the present volume will consist of an Alphabetical List of all roads giving details on the date of construction and data about the person or building from which the streetname was derived.

Introduction

THE FRENCH CONCESSION IN SHANGHAI: SOME PRELIMINARY REMARKS ABOUT ITS ORIGINS AND EXTENSIONS

◆ Original Concession 6.4.1849: 986 mow, 164 acres, ca 66 ha. (Section I).

The French in the Far East in the mid 19th century did not have a shadow of the Anglo-Saxon commercial and political interests. There were very few French traders in Shanghai and the only real French concerns lay with the missionaries. Nevertheless one of the French residents, Dominique Remi(qv), asked for a plot of ground in 1848. The French Consul De Montigny(qv) used this request as an opportunity to claim from the Chinese authorities a specially defined territory south of the already existing British settlement which lay north of the Yangkingpang creek. As had been the case with their neighbours the French were at first confronted with exaggerated prices for the land, but eventually a proclamation was issued by taotai Lin Kuei(qv) on April 6 1849 in which the boundaries of the new concession were more or less delimited.⁴

◆ Extension 29.10.1861: 138 mow, 23 acres, ca 9 ha. (Section II).

This original concession had as its southeastern boundary probably the Quai de la Pagode(qv), although the French and Chinese claims were different in this respect. Anyhow, in the early 1860s many requests for land from French and non-French foreigners were registered at the French Consulate. These were to a certain extent honoured, till from Paris came the overruling demand for a riverine lot, bordering on the Whangpoo, that had to be set apart for the Messageries Impériales (the later Messageries Maritimes). Yet no such ground was any longer available, so through the intervention of the French authorities in Peking an extension of the concession along the river was obtained. The new territory, which had mostly been destroyed during the Taiping attacks and the defensive actions against them, had as its southern extremity the canal that ran from the Small East gate to the Whangpoo. The taotai, Wu Hsü 吳 煦, issued a proclamation on October 29 1861 to this effect.

◆ Extension 27.1.1900: 909 mow, 152 acres, ca 61 ha. (Section III).
Extension 27.1.1900: 116 mow, 19 acres, ca 7,6 ha. (Section IV).

In both the International Settlement and the French Concession the population increased over the years and the foreign authorities of the two areas began an attempt to enlarge the territories under their jurisdiction. As far as the French were concerned they requested from the Chinese the extension of their concession in June 1898. As a result the Americans and English protested because some lots that belonged to their subjects would be included in the proposed extension. At the same time there was opposition from the Chinese government. Negotiations were started at which Mr. J.C. Fer-

guson(qv) was a delegate of the Nanking Viceroy who had been entrusted to deal with the affair. In the end both Settlements were enlarged officially, the French one by a proclamation of taotai Yü Lien-yüan 余聯元 dated January 27 1900.⁶

The new area, called Pahsienjao, was situated for the greater part west of Defence Creek around the foreign cemetery (see: Cimetière) [section III] and for a smaller part east of the creek, skirting the native city up to the later Rue Millot⁷ [Section IV]. Its reputation, however, was bad. It contained "filthy slums" and was deemed a "hotbed of pestilence"⁸ which the French would be eager to get rid of.

◆ Extension 20.7.1914: 13.001 mow, 2.167 acres, ca 876 ha. (Section V).

In the years that followed the French Municipal authorities not only laid out roads in the newly acquired territory, but also in the Chinese area that bordered it on the west. These were what were called in the International Settlement, where a similar process had been going on, the Extra-Settlement Roads. The new mode of public transport, the tramway, was also introduced there as well as the municipal supply of gas, water and electricity. Moreover a number of public buildings were erected in the area (the Hôpital Sainte Marie, the Université Aurore, the rifle range) and the former military camp at Koukaza was transformed into a Park by the French Conseil Municipal.

The roads were patrolled by the French police and when an ever increasing number of foreigners went to live there the French used it as a pretext to obtain a new and far more substantial extension of their concession. Negotiations were started in 1913 and the next year on April 8 1914, almost exactly sixty-five years after the original concession had been granted on April 6 1849, an agreement was signed between the French Consul Gaston Kahn and the Chinese Foreign Affairs envoy Yang Sheng 楊晟 to the effect that the

whole territory as far as Zikawei was placed under the administration of the French Municipal Council.⁹ As a *quid pro quo* the Conseil Municipal had to adopt two Chinese members in an advisory capacity.

This was the final enlargement of the French Concession.

Road construction.

When the French obtained their concession in 1849 the area was considered to be in a state of underdevelopment, to put it mildly. There were Chinese houses on it, some footpaths and a lot of graves; for the remainder it consisted of grass, trees and marshes. In contrast to the Land Regulations that had been promulgated in 1845 in the neighbouring British Settlement and which contained clauses that prescribed the construction of a number of roads, the French territory was free in this respect. In contrast too with their northern neighbours the concession did not house many foreigners in the early years: the Consul and a couple of French and

non-French merchants. During the turbulent period of the occupation of the native city by the triads nothing much could be done in the way of infrastructure because there was a constant siege and defensive actions involved the destruction rather than the construction of the area. It was only after the city had been taken by the Imperial forces in February 1855 that the concession, which lay very close to the walls, was no longer threatened and measures of improvement could be taken. On March 11 1857 a meeting was held at which six of the thirteen foreign landrenters were present and by general agreement a committee was formed that consisted of Eugène Buissonnet(qv) and E. Warden (who was the agent of the P. & O. Company). A resolution was adopted which stated that

"il sera formé un comité chargé de l'entretien des rues dont MM Warden et Buissonnet seront les membres; et, à l'avenir, toute dépense qui a pour objet la conservation des chemins en bon état sera couverte par une taxe sur toutes les propriétés situées sur la concession française".¹⁰

Before that, however, some works had already been carried out in the field of roads, works that were financed by the Consul, Edan, originally out of his own pocket.

Detailed data on the construction of the roads during the years up to the formation of the Conseil Municipal in 1862 are lacking, but on a Plan of the concession about 1858¹¹ nine roads are already shown in the northeastern part of the area:

Rue du Consulat, Rue Colbert, Rue Jeanne d'Arc, Rue de la Brèche (This street is shown on that plan, probably incorrectly. It cannot be the later Rue Montauban which lay further to the east), Rue Petit, Rue Discry, Rue Durun, and Rue Impériale, as well as the proto-Quai du Whampou.

Some of these were probably laid out by the roads committee, others by the foreign owners of the land. The same procedure had to a certain extent been followed in the International Settlement. The Bund of the Concession, the Quai du Whampou(qv), was started in 1855 and work progressed after 1861 in the southeastern extension.

In May 1862 a proper Municipal Council (Conseil Municipal) was formed, but it lasted till 1866 before a Règlement Municipal was promulgated by the French authorities that formed the official basis of the concession administration. That Règlement had some articles which pertained to the powers of the Conseil with respect to the construction of roads: Art. 9 stated that the Conseil could deliberate about

"l'ouverture des rues et des places publiques, les projets de construction de quais(etc)" and "les expropriations pour cause d'utilité publique", provided the French Consul did approve (art. 10);

and art. 12 stated that

"le conseil municipal est chargé des services administratifs concernant la voirie, l'écoulement et la distribution des eaux(...) et l'exécution des travaux d'utilité publique".

In one of its first meetings on June 4 1862 the Conseil decided on the building of a number of roads: Rue du Weikwei, Rue de l'Administration, Rue de Tourane; Rue de Takou (or Rue Fokien) in the south-east; and extension of the Rue du Consulat and the Quai du Whampou.¹² The following year on June 13 the Conseil introduced plans for the Rue du Moulin, Rue du Nord and Rue des Pères.¹³

In succeeding years the remaining streets were laid out (Rue de

Hué, Rue de Saigon[partly], Rue Palikao[partly] in the western sector and the Rue Formose, Rue Chusan, Rue Min Hong, Rue de la Paix, Rue de la Porte de l'Est, Rue de Chin Chew, Rue du Whampou in the southeastern sector.¹⁴ Apart from the Rue de Ningpo and part of the Rue de Saigon which were only constructed after 1898 because of the difficulties around the Ningpo Joss House, the streetplan of the Concession was complete before 1870.

The construction of the roads was financed from the taxes paid by foreign and Chinese residents of the Concession: there was a landtax on the value of the ground and a housetax based on the rental of the houses. Administratively, already before the creation of the Conseil Municipal an Inspecteur des Routes had been appointed, Lagacé. Apparently his conduct was not satisfactory for in 1864 he was replaced by A. Dupré who got the title "ingénieur municipal" as head of the Public Works (Travaux Publics) department.¹⁵ One of his successors in much later years was Wantz after whom a street was named.

The building of the roads often involved the removal of Chinese cemeteries or graves which were strewn all over the concession. Most of the owners were willing to accept the pecuniary offers of the Council, but in some cases problems arose. The Ningpo Guild had its temple and cemetery at the western end of the concession and when the French authorities intended to create roads (and public buildings) in the area (Rue de Ningpo and the extension of the Rue de Saigon) there was bound to be trouble because the Guild was not willing to cooperate. In 1874 and 1898 this led to serious disturbances, but in the end both roads were laid out (see: Rue de Ningpo).

As in the neighbouring Settlement there were numerous complaints about the state of the roads. In the early years they were often impassable after heavy rainfall. Drainage was improved however and stone began to be used to pave the roads themselves and the sidewalks. With the increase in traffic over the decades the streets in the original concession became ever more congested and although the Conseil could and did use the powers of expropriation when it wanted to broaden the existing roads this often led to protests from houseowners.¹⁶ In addition the scope for such measures was rather limited for the width of the concession at its narrowest point between the native city and the Yangkingpang was only 225 meters (about 250 yards).

Things began to look better in the extension areas, especially of course the 1914 one. At last there was enough space for wide boulevards and avenues, though over the years building of houses, offices, etc. increased rapidly.¹⁷ As did the population: in 1895 the census showed 430 foreigners (143 French) and 45,758 Chinese¹⁸, whereas forty years later these numbers had increased to 18,255 foreigners (among whom 1,430 French, but 8,260 Russians!) and 479,294 Chinese.¹⁹ The total length of the roads had reached 104 kilometers (65 miles) in 1935.²⁰

NAMING OF THE ROADS.

In the published sources it has not come down to us what the exact motivations were of the French municipal councillors in choosing one name rather than another for their streets, but some general lines of thought can be detected (below the roads marked * had different foreign names during the time of their existence).

□ **ORIGINAL CONCESSION** of 1849 (Section I) and the 1861 **EXTENSION** (Section II). Here there were three categories:

● **1. IMPORTANT BUILDINGS OR LANDMARKS.**

One of the first roads to be constructed had on it the French Consulat, so as a matter of course it was called Rue du Consulat. Other streets in this class were: the Rue de l'Administration* (after the Townhall), Brèche*, Château d'Eau*, Fossés*, Marché Français, Mausolée, Moulin, Pagode*, Porte de l'Est, Porte du Nord*, Weikwei.

● **2. TOPOGRAPHICAL NAMES.** Both of Chinese and Vietnamese cities.

The latter were chosen because of the recent French involvement in Indo China. Among these were Hué, Saigon and Tourane.

To Chinese geography belonged:

Chusan, Fokien, Formose, Minhong, Néziang, Ningpo, Takou, Whampou and the Yangkingpang*.

● **3. FRENCH MILITARY.**

The French have always had a weakness for what they regarded as their military heroes, so it comes as no surprise that in the Concession quite a few streets got the names of those that had been involved, preferably killed, in the Chinacampaigns of the French army and navy. In this category fell:

Discry, Durun, Laguerre*, Montauban, Palikao, Petit, Protet* as well as the warships Jeanne d'Arc* and Colbert.

● A few others, like the Passage De Montigny, Rue des Pères and the Rue Impériale*, as well as the Avenue Edouard VII* (which dated from a much later period) were "hors categorie".

□ **EXTENSION** of 1900 (Sections III and IV).

There the roads were originally called after Chinese mountains and rivers (see the appended list under "Renaming the roads"), but only a few years later, in 1906, most were rechristened and acquired the names of:

● **1. MEMBERS OF THE CONSEIL MUNICIPAL.**

Bard, Bluntschli, Brunat, Buissonnet, Chapsal, Clarke, Galle, Hennequin, Meugniot, Millot, Oriou, Tillot, Voisin, Vouillemont.

● **2. FRENCH CONSULS IN SHANGHAI.**

Brenier de Montmorand, Kraetzer, Lemaire, De Montigny*, Ratard, Wagner.

● **3. FRENCH DIPLOMATS IN CHINA.**

Beau, Boppe, Gros, de Lagrené.

- 4. Some others were again outside these categories like the Rue Soeur Allègre, the Rue du Cimetière* and the Rue du Marco Polo*.

□ 1914 EXTENSION (Section V)

This area offered most scope for the fantasy of the council committee that had as its task to create a new nomenclature for the roads that were gradually laid out. By the mid 1930s the following classes could be distinguished:

● 1. FRENCH RESIDENTS OF SHANGHAI WHO WERE KILLED IN THE FIRST WORLD WAR.

This was by far the largest category and it included:

Boissezon, Bourgeat, Cohen, Culty, Delastre, Dolfus*, Dufour, Frelupt*, Grouchy, Jupin*, Kaufman, Lorioz, Lorton, Magniny, Magy, (Mathieu*), Petiot, Picard Destelan, Rabier, de Siéyès, Tenant de la Tour and Winling.

More than for any of the other classes it may be said that Death was their only claim to a roadname. Probably none of the persons mentioned above would have lived on in the collective memory had they not been massacred on the battlefield. They did not belong to the Concession elite or the diplomatic/military/religious establishment but were ordinary hardworking people often with jobs that did not bring many rewards, financial or otherwise. Nobody outside their own limited circle had heard of them. Often they were not even listed in the local directories. Till the advent of the Great War.

After its outbreak in late July and early August 1914 mobilization orders were given which not only affected France itself but also the French overseas. From China numerous Frenchmen returned to their fatherland in order to fight the Germans, others went voluntarily. Many of them were killed. In a sense that was their "finest hour" for it led eventually to their names being immortalized, for a short period anyhow, through a French Concession streetname - which is more than the vast majority of dead soldiers could count on. At least they were to some extent spared the terrible fate of being drowned in history without leaving any trace at all and thereby reducing life to something utterly meaningless.

● 2. OTHER PERSONS CONNECTED WITH THE WAR.

Roi Albert*, Foch, Haig*, Joffre*, Mercier, Pershing, Pétain. As well as Verdun Terrace and Victory Terrace.

It is noteworthy that the great generals of the War were earlier honoured with a streetname in such a remote outpost of French civilization as Shanghai than in the French Capital Paris. In a Paris guide and plan dating from 1924 for example their names shine by absence in the streetindex.

● 3. MILITARY CONNECTED WITH THE FRENCH CHINA AND INDO-CHINA CAMPAIGNS.

Bayle, Cassini (a warship), Courbet, Garnier, Henry, Pottier, Rivière, Voyron; and the Route des Officiers.

● 4. FRENCH MISSIONARIES.

Chevalier*, Dugout, Froc*, Huc, Maresca, Paris, Robert*, des Soeurs*.

● 5. FRENCH CONSULS IN SHANGHAI AND FRENCH DIPLOMATS IN CHINA.

Dubail*, Edan, Kahn; Conty, Pichon.

● 6. MEMBERS OF THE CONSEIL MUNICIPAL OR MUNICIPAL EMPLOYEES.
Bridou, Brunat*, Ghisi, Legendre, Wantz.

● 7. PROMINENT CITIZENS etc.
Cordier, Ferguson, Paulun*, Prentice, Remi, Vallon.

● 8. FRENCH ARTISTS.
Corneille, Massenet, Molière.
The French of course not only had an obsession for warheroes, but also with their culture. This resulted in three Shanghai streets being named after representatives of that culture. True, many more might have been chosen but it nevertheless gives perhaps an insight in the way of thinking among the French rulers in the port: However small the number, the glorious Gallic art would not entirely be clouded by the *raisons d'être* of French presence in China: politics and religion.
By contrast, in the neighbouring Philistine International Settlement one would in vain look for a Shakespeare Road or Dickens Avenue.
Nor, it should be added, were there art-inspired streetnames in the other important French Concessions of Tientsin and Hankow.

● 9. BUILDINGS.
Observatoire*, Stand*.
These names were in due time changed to personal ones, thereby indicating the preference for men over matter.

There remained some names that did not easily fit into these classes: Adina, D'Arco, Doumer, Dupleix, Lafayette, Victor Emmanuel III.

Only very few streets were named after Chinese, the first two perhaps as a sop to the Chinese representatives that were appointed from 1914: the Rue Chu Pao-san in Section I; Route Lin Kouei and Route de Say Zoong in Section V.

CHINESE NAMES OF THE ROADS.

Every road was of course also known under a Chinese name and in this respect a marked difference can be observed between the roads that were built in Section I and those in the other sections. In the extensions the Chinese name was always a more or less phonetical transcription of the foreign one. The garbled versions of these personal names were, and still are, often a source of slight amusement as well as bewilderment. Any historian using Chinese texts will come across a transcribed name which heavily taxes the imagination in what to make of it. But for the streetnames there exist fortunately some lists so we are on firmer ground.

In the original concession, however, the situation was quite different. There much creativity existed on the part of the Chinese population to invent new native names which preferably had no connexion whatever with the foreign ones. But, paradoxically in some cases they could not escape being influenced by the presence of western buildings. Thus the Rue des Pères was known as the "Gasworks Street" because of the French Gas Company that had its holders on that road and the Rue Montauban was "Catholic Church Street" after the Eglise St. Joseph. The Rue du Consulat was of

cours
neigh
Road
after
bette
here,
final
the t
land"
Etern
awkw
It wa
forei
roads
ones,
custo
circl
can c
nothi
catic
large
not
ricks
find
barba

A
much
molis
wards
nume
same
longe
tere
behin
struc
tlem
the
For
local
visi
disc
1943

d'Ar
mand
of a
two
Allè
A de
stre
Port

course the Ta Ma-lu, Great Horse Road (as was Nanking Road in the neighbouring Settlement), the Rue de l'Administration was the New Road on account of it being the first street to be constructed after some earlier ones - yet the Passage de l'Administration was better known as Police Station Lane. More examples could be given here, but they have all been included in the Alphabetical List. As a final instance, to crown it all and providing further evidence of the thesis held by some foreigners that China was a "topsy-turvy land", the Rue Laguerre had as its Chinese equivalent "Yung-an Lu" Eternal Peace Road. On the other hand for the Rue de la Paix an awkward transcription was used (Le-pei).

It was of course not so strange that in the early days of the foreign concession the Chinese adopted their own names for the roads with which they could identify more than with the foreign ones, the latter being unpronounceable. They had not yet grown accustomed to the foreign way of life and the language used in those circles. English was spoken, if at all, in a mangled version and it can only be guessed what was understood of the Gallic language: nothing at all. This later improved somewhat because of the education at schools and by the French missionaries, but the public at large was of course not affected by this rise of progress and did not discard the traditional names. Much to the benefit of the rickshaw coolies, and the taxidriver, who found it much easier to find an address in the old area than in the new ones with their barbarian and unspeakable roadnames.

Renaming of the roads.

All cities undergo change and not seldom this is a source of much frustration for their inhabitants. When half of Paris was demolished in the last century for the construction of the boulevards we now so admire the other side of the medal was that innumerable residents were deprived of their accustomed quarters. The same goes for the streetnames. Suddenly we don't find our way any longer in a town where the nomenclature of the roads has been altered all of a sudden. More often than not political motives lie behind such decisions, sometimes the whole underlying political structure has undergone a fundamental change. For the Foreign settlements that happened in 1943 and the roads then did not escape the attention of the new regime.

For the French Concession, though, it was not the first time the local directories had to be amended, plans went out of date and new visiting cards had to be printed. On an ad hoc basis numerous such disconcerting decisions had preceded the far more radical one of 1943.

It already began in the early 1860s when the Rue Jeanne d'Arc (a French warship) was renamed Rue Laguerre, after her commanding officer. Obviously an officer's name was preferred to one of a ship. Had it been retained there would in the end have been two female streetnames in French Shanghai, the other being Soeur Allègre. Now only one was left.

A decade later, during the municipal year 1871-1872, two other streets acquired new names: the Rue Impériale became Rue de la Porte du Nord and the Rue du Nord became Rue Protet. Once again a

soldier had been honoured.²¹

Sometimes the alteration of a name was the result of building-developments: in 1898 the *Quai de la Pagode* got a new appearance when the canal alongside it was filled in and a watertower built, hence the new name *Place du Château d'Eau*.

The French Bund was originally known as the *Quai du Whampou* for the northern section and *Quai de France* for its southern part. In the beginning of the century, however, what was once the *Quai du Whampou* became the *Quai de France* - no doubt for the further glory of the fatherland, boosted also by the newly constructed French Consulate, at last a really fine building, that was situated on it.

RENAMING IN THE 1900 EXTENSION.

As has been outlined above the concession was enlarged in 1900; in the new territory many roads were constructed all of which in the beginning were given the names of Chinese mountains and rivers. In 1906 most of them were adapted more to French than to Chinese taste. Below a complete list of the original names and the changed ones will be found.

A List of Streetnames in the French Concession Extension of 1900 (Sections III and IV).²²

Note: I have given the names in Wade-Giles transcription, in the French transcription as it appeared in the *North China Desk Hong List* and in Chinese characters; following which the new names and the origins of the Chinese names. Some of the old names I have not been able to link exactly to the new name.

- » Fu Shan (Fou-chan) 福山 : Lemaire. Mountain in Kiangsu.²³
- » Han Chiang (Hang-kiang) 漢江 : Tillot. River in Hupei.
- » Han Shan (Han-chan) (Not Nan chan) 寒山 : Bluntschli. Mountain in Kiangsu Province, in Southeastern T'ung-shan Hsien.²⁴
- » Hêng Shan (Heng-chan) 衡山 : Chapsal. One of the five sacred mountains (Hunan).
- » Hsi Chiang (Si-kiang) 西江 : Paul Brunat. River in Kwangtung.
- » Hsiang Chiang (Siang-kiang) 湘江 : Buissonnet. River in Hunan.
- » Hua Shan (Hoa-chan) 華山 : Dubail. One of the five sacred mountains (Shensi).
- » Huang Ho (Hoang-ho) 黃河 : Lagrené. The Yellow River.
- » Huai Ho (Hoai-ho) 淮河 : Hoai-ho. River in Anhui.
- » Ku Shan (Kou-chan) : Mountain in Shantung 崑山 and Yünnan 古山
- » Kuei Chiang (Kouei-kiang) 桂江 : River in Kwangsi.
- » Kuei-lin Shan (Kouei-ling-chan) 桂林山 : Kouei-ling-chan.²⁵
- » Lang Shan (Lang-chan) 狼山 : Brenier de Montmorand. Mountain in Kiangsu Province, in southern Nan-t'ung Hsien.²⁶
- » Liu Chiang (Lieou-kiang) 流江 : River in Kwangsi.²⁷

» Lun
Kwangs
» Mei

» Min

» O-m

Szechu

» Sun

of the

» T'a

cred n

» T'i

Sinkia

» Tzu

» Wu

» Wu-

larly

» Ya-

River

Remair

Wagner

One o

one o

which

terest

are r

expla

The G

confus

the M

longe

French

member

origi

The c

Rever

guide

"

F

S

S

P

That

madde

Paulu

Roi A

At a

that

died

- » Lung Chiang (Long-kiang) 龍江 : Eugene Bard, Boppe. River in Kwangsi.²⁸
 » Mei-lin Shan (Mei-ling-chan) 梅林山 : Galle.²⁹
 » Min Chiang (Min-kiang) 閩江 : Soeur Allegre. River in Fukien.
 » O-mei Shan (Omi-chan) 峨眉山 : Amiral Bayle. Mountain in Szechuan.
 » Sung Shan (Song-chan) 嵩山 : Baron Gros, Rue Song Chan. One of the five sacred mountains (Honan).
 » T'ai Shan (Tai-chan) 泰山 : Hennequin. One of the five sacred mountains (Shantung).
 » T'ien Shan (Tien Chan) 天山 : Brodie Clarke. Mountains in Sinkiang.
 » Tzu Chiang (Tse-kiang) 資江 : River in Hunan.³⁰
 » Wu Chiang (Ou-kiang) 烏江 : Oriou. River in Anhui.
 » Wu-sung Chiang (Ou-song-kiang) 吳淞江 : River in Kiangsu, popularly known as Soochow Creek.
 » Ya-lung Chiang (Ya-long-kiang) 雅龍江 : Baron Gros, Bard. River in Szechwan.

Remaining new names: Beau, Cimetière, Kraetzer, Voisin, Vouillemont, Wagner

One of the most baffling cases in the rechristeningsaga was the one of *Rue Eugène Bard* that lasted from 1906 till 1921 and in which several foreign and Chinese names were involved. Readers interested in this chapter of municipal nomenclatural mismanagement are referred to the entry under Bard as it is too intricate to explain here.

RENAMING AFTER THE GREAT WAR.

The Great War brought new opportunities for the roadnamers and confusions for the public. Almost immediately after the Battle of the Marne in 1914 from which general Joffre emerged as a hero the longest and what would develop into the most important road in the French Concession, *Avenue Paul Brunat* (after a prominent resident, member of the Conseil Municipal for many years and one of the originators of the extra-concession roads) became *Avenue Joffre*. The general duly thanked the Conseil for this gesture, but the Reverend Charles Darwent in his valuable (but at times inaccurate) guide to the city felt rather sour over the whole affair:

"One may be allowed to remark on the awkwardness of this French method of honouring heroes by changing the names of streets and naming them after them. And one wonders whether some day the name of Joffre will not share the fate of poor Paul Brunat".³¹

That was not to be, but as yet there was no end to the attempts in maddening the man in the street. In the same year, 1915, the *Avenue Paulun*, named after a German, was understandably renamed *Avenue du Roi Albert*.

At a council meeting of July 17 1920³² it was decided to name roads that had still to be constructed after French residents who had died in the Great War. At the same time, however, perhaps because it

was afraid that the number of local warheroes would outnumber the available roads, the council also resolved to alter once again some old names:

Rue de l'Administration became *Rue Vincent Mathieu*;

Route des Officiers: *Route Dolfus*;

Route du Stand: *Route Robert Frelupt*;

and the northern arm of the *Route Stanislas Chevalier*: *Route Albert Jupin*.

Not surprisingly some of the Concessionresidents were at their wits' end and a discussion was started in the local French paper, the *Echo de Chine*. As in the early *North China Herald* readers disguised themselves with first name or initials only.

On November 12 1920 the *Echo* published a what must, in the aftermath of the War and all the emotions it conjured up, be considered brave letter by "Michel" in which he suggested to stop the naming of roads after persons because they were easily forgotten and difficult to pronounce for foreigners and Chinese. Only the really big roads could retain their names, but for the remainder he was of the opinion that numbering, as done in some American cities, was the ideal solution. In spite of that he did not dare to go so far as to abandon the old names entirely, the number would merely serve in a supporting rôle. Nevertheless the editor did not like the idea at all and wrote

"Michel ne trouvera d'écho dans aucun coeur français et nous voudrions bien savoir s'il a pris part à la grande guerre pour nous conseiller de remplacer des noms familiers et respectés par des chiffres".³³

The next day's issue contained a letter by someone who signed himself "Alexandre, 346 Avenue Joffre, Poilu Français de la Grande Guerre" (Poilu was someone who had fought in the First World War) as if to smother any further hostile commentary on that account. He was wholly in favour of the idea launched by Michel. He had been in Shanghai for only a couple of months but had found "de nombreuses difficultés à trouver mon chemin".³⁴ The polemics went on in the issue of November 17 1920 in which "G" declared his opposition to the idea. He especially disliked the suggestion to retain the major routes named after the generals and to relegate the ordinary soldiers to the realms of the unknown:

"la valeur de nos généraux et le sang des plus humbles poilus sont des facteurs trop égaux de notre victoire pour qu'il soit possible de les dissocier"

in which he was of course quite right. He addressed "Alexandre" personally when he added, in a somewhat mean remark, that anybody who had been able to find his way in the trenches must certainly have no problems in tracing the right street in Shanghai.³⁵

An adverse reaction by "Grincheux" was printed in the issue of November 19; he thought it fair to immortalize the heroes of the Great War in this way, but he asked himself whether other "Gloires Locales" had already been forgotten, among whom he mentioned explicitly Paul Brunat.³⁶

Finally in an anonymous letter published in the *Echo* of 21/22 November the idea of "numérotage" was worked out a bit.³⁷

But as the reader will already have guessed the plan came to nothing and just as well: whatever the inconveniences of personal roadnames may be, with their renaming, etc., they give a sense of atmosphere to the place. Somehow a mere glance at a pre-war plan of Shanghai draws forth a quite different idea of what the city

look
Chin
Rout
Rout
ster
medi
howe

the
serv
Loui
To b
tern
1915
the
1862
Miss
from
Fren
name
For
make
Some
fore
West

Afte
nal
cess
unde
gove
In t
wei
sign
back
coll
gove
Conc
the
nati
and
alis
Desp
tion
abou
name
bers
topo
Stra
of t
that
be c

looked like than had all the roadnames been arithmetical, or purely Chinese for that matter. It must be admitted that Avenue No 25 and Route No 26 not only sound quite different than Avenue Joffre and Route Stanislas Chevalier; they also leave us in our minds with a sterile and geometrically proportioned city, whereas the latter immediately set us back to what must be a "typically" French town - however false that image may have been in reality.

Hopes that renaming had found an end in 1921 were dashed when the following year part and in 1927 the whole of Rue de l'Observatoire was given the name of its longstanding director, Père Louis Froc.

To be sure, not only in the French Concession but also in the International Settlement streetnames were changed, in 1862-1865 and 1915. But there was a remarkable difference: in both these cases the names became ones more familiar to the Chinese population (in 1862 from English local descriptive names like Consular Road and Mission Road to those of Chinese cities and provinces; and in 1915 from those of Indian cities to, again, Chinese places) whereas the French only added new foreign, for the natives nearly unutterable, names.

For the moment 1927 was indeed the last time the residents had to make amendments to their letterheads. But it did not last for long. Something far more radical loomed, something which hardly any foreigner could or would foresee in the 1920s: the total eclipse of Western involvement on the China Coast.

The final abolition of foreign roadnames.

After the attack on Pearl Harbour, December 7 1941, the International Settlement was taken over by the Japanese, but the French Concession was more or less left alone - as far as that was possible under those circumstances - because the French with their Vichy government was not considered an enemy nation.

In the occupied zone of China the Japanese-sponsored Wang Ching-wei government had been set up and it was this regime which signed, in July 1943, an agreement with Vichy France that handed back the Concession to China.³⁸ Such an agreement between two collaborating regimes could not be honoured by the legitimate governments of course and the official rendition of the French Concessions in China (including the one in Shanghai) occurred by the Sino-French Treaty of February 28 1946, article 3³⁹. The International Settlement had also been returned to China, but Britain and the United States had concluded their treaty with the Nationalist government in January 1943.

Despite the illegality of the 1943 agreement the practical situation of course was not such that the local French could do much about it. One of the results of the agreement was that the roadnames in the Concession were changed; the Municipal Council members, Consuls, Missionaries and War heroes were replaced by Chinese topography.⁴⁰

Strangely enough, however, according to one source (SLM) the majority of the roads got their new names in 1943, but there were others that were altered only in 1946. The following is the list that can be culled from the above publication:

CHANGED in 1943:

Adina, Albert.
 Boissezon, Bridou.
 Cassini, Chapsal, Chevalier, Chu Pao-san, Cimetière, Cohen, Consulat,
 Conty, Cordier, Corneille, Courbet, Culty.
 Delastre, Delaunay, Discry, Dolfus, Doumer, Dubail, Dufour, Dupleix.
 Edan, Edouard VII.
 Ferguson, Foch, France, Frelupt.
 Garnier, Ghisi, Grouchy.
 Haig, Henry, Huc.
 Joffre.
 Kahn, Kaufman, Kraetzer.
 Lafayette, Lagrené, Legendre, Lemaire, Lorioz, Lorton.
 Magniny, Magy, Maresca, Massenet, Mathieu, Mayen, Mercier, Meugniot, Millot,
 Montauban, Montigny, Moulin.
 Paris, Pères, Pershing, Petain, Petiot, Picard-Destelan, Pichon, Pottier,
 Prentice, Protet.
 Rabier, Ratard, Remi, Rivière, Robert.
 Say Zoong, Siéyès, Soeurs.
 Tenant de la Tour.
 Vallon, Victor Emmanuel III, Voisin, Voyron (or 1946).
 Wagner, Wantz, Wei Kwei, Winling.

CHANGED in 1946:

Allègre.	Jupin.
Bard, Bayle, Beau.	Molière.
Dugout.	Oriou.
Froc.	Tillot.
Galle, Gros.	Voyron (or 1943).
Hennequin.	

[Changed in 1945: Laguerre, Mission, Palikao, Petit, Saigon].

Avenue Edouard VII became e.g. "Ta Shanghai Lu" (Great Shanghai Road), Avenue Joffre "T'ai Shan Lu", etc. That at least was the official position. But the French went on using the old names, witness the advertisements in a French magazine that continued publication during the war. And thus we can read in the March 1944 issue of the *Revue Nationale Chinoise* that the Grand Garage Français was located at 424-426 Avenue Joffre, Mike's Bicycle Service was established at 86 Route des Soeurs, the Maison de Musique Itkis et Joachim was at 76 Route Cardinal Mercier and the T'ou-Sè-Wè Orphanage Printers at Zikawei sold their books at 231 Rue Bourgeat, whereas the Administration of the magazine was at 1363 Rue Lafayette. Even in 1946 the address of the Université L'Aurore was still given as Avenue Dubail.⁴¹

On the other hand, rather confusingly, new and old names were sometimes used in the same magazine. This occurred e.g. in the monthly *The XX Century*; its November 1944 issue advertised the Shanghai Evening Post at 19 Avenue Edward VII but at the same time used the new name Ta Shanghai Lu 34 for its own offices.

In 1945 after the Japanese surrender many names were once more altered, though by no means all.

The take over by the Communists in 1949 meant the curtain had definitely fallen for the West in Shanghai.

Finally then we come to the origins of the individual streets and their names in Frenchtown.

NOT
1.C
(in
2.T
trc
3.*
4.I
not
som
vie
5.T
In
6.M

Rue
Sec
*19
ori

Adi
To
ver
ope

Pas
Sec
For
»
the
t'
sta
Cor

Rue
Sec
*18
me
are
de
»
pre
al:

Adi
The
the
ci

An Alphabetical List of Roads in the French Concession. With Details about their Construction and the Origins of their Name.

NOTES:

1. Chinese names after foreign one indicate *presentday* streetnames (in Wade-Giles and pinyin).
2. The *sectionnumbers* refer to the extensions mentioned in the Introduction.
3. *: Date of construction.
4. I have given the Chinese names of the roads only if they were not a mere transcription of the foreign one, but when they added something interesting from an historical or sociological point of view.
5. The Tael was worth c. 6/4 in 1860 and 2/8 in 1903. In the mid 1860s Mex. 100 was about Tls 72-80.
6. Mow 1 = c. 0.167 acres = c. 675 m².

Rue ADINA (An-t'ing Lu; Anting Lu).

Section V.

*1930. A short sidestreet of the Rue Kaufman, the name perhaps originally given to this street.⁴²

Adina:

To be true I have no idea where this name originates from. The only very remote possibility would seem to me a character from the opera "L'Elisir d'Amore" by Gaetano Donizetti.

Passage de L'ADMINISTRATION.

Section I.

For origin of the foreign name see Rue de l'Administration.

» For the Chinese it was obviously more closely connected with the upkeep of law and order, for they called it "Pu-fang Hsi-pei t'ung"⁴³ 捕房西北街 "Northwestern alley of the Police-

station". The police headquarters were in the same building as the Conseil Municipal.

Rue de l'ADMINISTRATION (Shan-tung Nan-lu; Shandong Nanlu).

Section I.

*1863. The decision to construct this road was taken at a Council meeting of June 4 1862, but due to the time it took to clear the area of the graves belonging to the Fukien Guild completion was delayed.⁴³

→ The street was renamed Rue Vincent Mathieu 1.1.1921.

» The Chinese name of the road was Hsin Chieh 新街 New Street, probably because it was one of the first roads built west of the already existing older ones.

Administration:

The Hôtel Municipal (Townhall) was situated here, at the corner of the Rue du Consulat. Very soon after the introduction of an official Conseil Municipal in May 1862 it was decided to erect suita-

ble quarters. A piece of land of a little over 17 mow was acquired for the sum of Tls. 17.050. Both the area and the amount were however too large for the new Council, so part of it was rented out and for the money a loan was contracted.⁴⁴

Thereupon an agreement was made with a Chinese builder, Wei Yüan-chang, to execute the plans by the English architect E.V. Knewitt for the amount of Tls 39.000 and works started in July 1863. One year later they had been so far completed that sessions of the Conseil could be held in it. A report from the municipal engineer Dupré about the new building, however, brought to light serious faults in the construction and repairs were begun in March 1865.⁴⁵

In the complex there were meeting rooms, the public works department, the police station and two prisons (one for Chinese, the other for foreigners). In 1877 it was deemed too small and two wings were added, whereas the central part remained the domed edifice with the clock tower (because of this the building was known among the Chinese as the Ta tzu-ming-chung 打自鳴金鐘 The self striking clock).

Semi-circular flights of stairs led to the main entrance. The building contained among others a Fêtes Hall, "a very fine apartment for public functions, with mirrors, heavy hangings and a small stage at one end."⁴⁶

In front there was, in a small round garden, the statue of Admiral Protet (qv) erected in 1870.

In June 1934 the building was evacuated and the municipal offices were transferred to Avenue Joffre. This was partly because it had become far too limited in space, and partly because it had shown many signs of delapidation. Indeed during the preceding year "it had to be supported from all sides to prevent it from collapsing mainly due to the foundations being weakened by the excavations incidental to the building of a large Chinese bank building on the adjoining plot".⁴⁷

Illustrations.⁴⁸ See the reproduction at the end of this volume.

Avenue du ROI ALBERT (Shan-hsi Nan-lu; Shanxi Nanlu).

Section V.

* 1911.

→ First called Avenue Paulun, but in 1915 renamed Avenue du Roi Albert.

Albert I (Brussels 8.4.1875-Namur 17.2.1934):

King of Belgium 1909-1934. He made a very favourable impression in World War I through his active participation with the military forces on the battlefield.⁵⁰

Rue SOEUR ALLÈGRE (T'ao-yüan Lu; Taoyuan Lu).

Sections III and IV.

* The exact chronology of the naming of this road is not quite clear to me. The street consisted essentially of two parts: one to the east of the Boulevard de Montigny (ex-Quai de l'Ouest) and the other to the west. According to one source⁵¹ the eastern, shorter, stretch was built in 1889 on what was then the boundary between the French Concession and the Chinese territory and it was called Rue Pasiejo, but this disagrees with the fact that it is not listed in the local Desk Hong List for 1902.⁵²

→ Rue
The
aft

Soe
One
the
bec
cia
to
Cat

Rue
Sec
*19

D'A
As
na
"G.
pe

AU
Se
*

AU
Re

Ru
Se
*1

→ te
in
We
ne
io
an
er
th
Eu
Go
la
19
st
Ch
ch
Ru

Eu
Me
18

→ The western part was constructed in 1902 and originally called Rue Min-kiang and only from 1909 Rue Soeur Allègre.⁵³
The entire road was named Rue Soeur Allègre probably sometime after 1915.⁵⁴

Soeur Allègre:

One of Filles de la Charité de St Vincent de Paul in Ningpo in the 1870s.⁵⁵ She worked there in the Hôpital St.Joseph that had been founded in March 1871.⁵⁶ But why a street was named especially after her is not yet clear to me. As far as I have been able to establish she was not martyred, always a powerful argument for Catholics.⁵⁷

Rue D'ARCO (An-k'ang Lu; Ankang Lu).

Section V.

*1920s.⁵⁸

D'Arco:

As with the Rue Adina I am at a loss to explain the origin of this name. Embroidering on the explanation given there it might be from "Giovanna d'Arco", an opera by Giuseppe Verdi. More plausible is perhaps that it was the abbreviation of "Asian Realty Co".

AUVERGNE Terrace.

Section V (Corner of Rue Lafayette and Route Père Robert).

* I have taken this name from the China Hong List 1935.

Auvergne:

Region in Southern France.

Rue EUGENE BARD (Tzu-chung Lu; Zizhong Lu).

Section III.

*1901.

→ The nomenclature of this road (or rather: these roads) was a masterpiece on behalf of the French Municipal Council in leading the innocent visitor astray. In 1900 the Concession was extended to the West (Section III) and on the border of the Extension and the Chinese territory a road was laid out, in as it were a zigzag fashion. Several names are involved in the intricate story of naming and renaming: Eugene Bard, Baron Gros, Auguste Boppe as well as several Chinese ones. The northern (West to East) part was first called the Rue Long-kiang (Lung-chiang) till 1906 when it was renamed Rue Eugène Bard. This was changed again in 1921 to Rue Auguste Boppe. Going down this street and turning a corner to the South one would land in the Rue Kouei-ling-chan (Kuei-lin-shan), at any rate till 1913 when this section was renamed Rue Eugène Bard. Progressing still further and turning to the East, still on the border with the Chinese district, we would come to the Rue Ya-long-kiang (Ya-lung-chiang) in 1901, in the Rue du Baron Gros in 1906 and finally in the Rue Eugène Bard in 1913.⁵⁹

Eugène Bard:

Member and Chairman of the Conseil Municipal January 1897-January 1899.⁶⁰

Rue AMIRAL BAYLE (Huang-p'u Nan-lu; Huangpu Nanlu).

Section III and V.

* 1901.

➔ Was first called Rue Omi-chan(O-mei-shan) and got the present name in 1906.

Charles-Jessé Bayle (4.5.1842-31.8.1918):

French naval commander. He began his studies at the Ecole Navale in 1859 after which campaigns in Cochin China, China and Japan followed 1861-62. Subsequently active in many other parts of the world (Mexico, Senegal, etc). He returned to the Far East in 1901 after having been promoted to Rear-admiral in 1899. On February 7 1901 he arrived on the *Descartes* in Hong Kong and he commanded the cruiser *L'Amiral Charner* during its second expedition on the Yangtze in 1901. The object of that voyage was to foster the French presence and influence on the river. During the expedition a ceremony took place on May 17 at which Bayle placed a stone to commemorate the completion of the Quai de France in the newly acquired (1896) French Concession at Hankow.⁶¹

Rue PAUL BEAU (Ch'ung-ch'ing Chung-lu; Chongqing Zhonglu).

Section III.

* 1901.

➔ At first called Route Hoa-chan (Hua-shan) but in 1906 the name of the northern part of that road was changed to Rue Paul Beau. Later a section of the southern part was incorporated in the Avenue Dubail.

Jean Baptiste Paul Beau (26.1.1857-14.2.1927):

French diplomat. After functions in the French Foreign Office he succeeded Pichon as French Minister to China 1901-1902. There he continued the negotiations about the final Boxer protocol that was signed September 7 1901. On July 1 1902 he was appointed Governor-General of French Indo-China (1902-1907); later he had ambassadorial posts in Brussels (1908) and Berne (1911).⁶²

BEDFORD Terrace.

Section V (Avenue du Roi Albert, passage 86).

* I have taken this name from the China Hong List 1935.

Bedford:

Probably after the Duke of Bedford (1389-1435), John of Lancaster, a son of Henry IV. As regent for Henry VI he led English military campaigns in France where he died at Rouen in 1435.

BEVERLY Gardens.

Section V (Avenue du Roi Albert, passage 114).

* I have taken this name from the China Hong List 1935.

Beverly:

After Beverly Hills?

Rue

* De
prec
sul-
water
conc
This
sout
Beza
not
That
nefa
tall

Geor
Fren
king
1885
1890
know
Shan
Augu
to d
cisi
Ning
in a
inte
of t
1900
In 1
tze:
in w
diti
from

Rue

Sect
* 19
➔ F

G.BJ
Memk
1878
He v
in t

Rue

Sect
* Ea

Gust
Fren
(Me
tsin
Inf
in

Rue BEZAURE (Chi-kuang Lu;Jiguang Lu).

* Decision of the Conseil Municipal 30.3.1898 "as a mark of appreciation of the energetic efforts of the present French Consul-General to which is due the acquisition of the site for the waterworks;and an indication that the road,though outside the concession,belongs to the Municipality".⁶³

This was not a street in the French Concession,but one in the southern suburb of Nantao.It is shown on Plan 1904 as Avenue Bezaure and it led to the French waterworks there.However,that is not the same spot at which the present Chi-kuang Lu is running.

That is more to the north,where at one time a Sino-French machinefactory(the "Société Franco-Chinoise de Constructions Mé-talliques et Mécaniques") was established.

Georges-Gaston Servan de Bezaure (26.1.1852-?):

French Consul.He began his career as a student interpreter in Pe-king,1872-1878.Thereafter he had consular posts in Foochow(1878-1885),Tientsin(1885,1890-1892),Canton(1886-1888),Hong Kong(1889-1890) and Newcastle(which post seems to have been a waste of his knowledge of the Chinese language).⁶⁴ French Consul-General in Shanghai from August 1896 till April 1901,arriving in the port on August 23 1896 by the *Empress of India*.⁶⁵ In that function he had to deal with the second Ningpo Joss House affair in 1898(the decision by the Conseil Municipal to finally construct the Rue de Ningpo led to unrest and riots by the Chinese.Troops were called in and some people were killed.) He was the Shanghai end of the international negotiations that eventually led to an enlargement of the French Concession(and International Settlement) in 1899-1900.

In 1879 De Bezaure published a work about a journey on the Yangtze:"*Le Fleuve Bleu-Voyage dans la Chine Occidentale*" (Paris,1879) in which there are only a few short remarks about Shanghai in addition to an interesting,but rather stylized,double-page engraved frontispiece of the French Bund(Quai du Whampou).

Rue BLUNTSCHLI (Chi-nan Lu;Jinan Lu).

Sections III and V.

* 1902.

➡ First called Rue Han-chan(Han-shan),from 1906 Rue Bluntschli.

G.Bluntschli:

Member of the Conseil Municipal for December 1877-Dec.1878,Dec. 1878-April 1879(Vice-chairman),Dec.1881-April 1883(Vice-chairman). He was a partner in the firm of Cozon & Giraud at 6, Hankow Road in the International Settlement.⁶⁶

Rue GUSTAVE DE BOISSEZON (Fu-hsing Hsi-lu;Fuxing Xilu).

Section V.

*Early 1920s.⁶⁷

Gustave de Boissezon(Paris 5.12.1891 - Chaumes 30.9.1917.)⁶⁸:

French resident of Shanghai.He died in the trenches of Chaumes (Meuse) on September 30 1917.⁶⁹ After mobilisation he left Tien-tsin about March 1915;he was made a sergeant of the 6th Colonial Infantryregiment,in which capacity he received a Croix de Guerre in October 1916.⁷⁰

Rue AUGUSTE BOPPE (T'ai-ts'ang Lu; Taicang Lu).

Section III.

*1901.

➔ Originally called Rue Long-kiang and Rue Eugène Bard, 1921 Rue Auguste Boppe (see Rue Eugène Bard).⁷¹

Jules-Auguste Boppe (26.6.1862-1921).

French diplomat who was stationed in among others Belgrade, St. Petersburg, Constantinople, Jerusalem and Beyrouth.

Appointed Minister in Peking 1917; he died there in 1921.⁷²

Portrait.⁷³

Rue BOURGEAT (Ch'ang-le Lu; Changle Lu).

Section V.

*1914⁷⁴

➔ Named after Bourgeat only 1.1.1921. The Western part (from Route Amiral Courbet) was originally called Rue Doumer.

Louis Camille Henri Bourgeat (Verpillère (Rhône) 22.7.1889 - Soyecourt (Somme) 5.9.1916)⁷⁵:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed in the First World War. He was a lawyer who had his office in Rue du Consulat 79.⁷⁶ After mobilization Bourgeat left Shanghai in October 1915 and arrived in the Lyon barracks December 1915.⁷⁷ He was killed, after having obtained the Croix de Guerre, on September 5 1916. The *Echo de Chine* gave the circumstances of his death, probably not much different from those in which so many were needlessly killed. As an example I transcribe them here:

"Il est tombé entre Burleux et Beloy en Senterre en entraînant sa section à l'assaut. La brigade avait attaqué le 4 Septembre à 14 hs. et remporté un brillant succès en atteignant d'un bond l'objectif assigné mais le fléchissement de la brigade de gauche provoqua dans l'après-midi un effritement du terrain conquis. Il y eut contre-attaque le 5 pour reprendre les tranchées perdues et c'est à ce moment que Bourgeat fut tué par un obus qui éclata près de lui. Il était adoré de ses hommes et les rescapés de sa Compagnie, après l'avoir cherché pendant un jour et demi, finirent par trouver son corps au moment où on allait le mettre dans la fosse commune. Ils lui firent un cercueil et il fut enterré dans un cimetière par les soins de son Commandant et du Lieutenant qui écrit ces lignes. Ce Lieutenant signale son caractère généreux, l'abnégation complète de lui-même, son acceptation des nécessités du métier militaire, sa renonciation obstinée aux avantages qu'on lui avait offerts et qui l'auraient mis à l'abri du danger. Il avait été désigné par son général pour aller dans les environs de Paris comme Instructeur des Elèves-Officiers. Il refusa, disant qu'il était rentré de Chine pour se battre et non pour faire de l'instruction."⁷⁸

As a lawyer he was active in the French Mixed Court, that tried cases in which Chinese were involved. As a token of honour a special session was announced in memory of Bourgeat. The Shanghai Club, of which he was a member, hoisted its flag half mast.⁷⁹

Quai

Secti

*Earl

➔ It

1913.

It sl

the s

East

gate.

in th

Brècl

This

Fren

city.

The

Decer

Early

consi

Admi

the

struc

firi

Consi

the

A mo

assa

the

and

city

Fren

end

The

on a

stra

flag

brea

wall

On t

was

Chin

Rue

Sect

*Thi

beli

rect

only

the

de l

a li

Brèc

See:

Quai de la BRÈCHE.

Section I.

*Early 1860s.

➡ It was rebuilt and renamed Boulevard des Deux Républiques after 1913.

It should be stressed here that the Quai de la Brèche was not on the site at which the breach in the wall was made. That lay to the East of the North Gate. The present Quai lay to the West of that gate. Why this should be so is one of the riddles of streetnaming in the Concession.

Brèche:

This referred to the breach in the city wall that was made by the French in their fight against the Triads that held the Chinese city.

The breach here referred to was forced in two actions: one in December 1854, the other in January 1855.

Early December 1854 the rebels refused to remove a fort they had constructed on the French grounds. In retaliation the French under Admiral Laguerre and with support of the frigate *Colbert* bombarded the city's Northern wall on Saturday December 9. During this struggle a Joss-house on that wall from which the rebels had been firing on their opponents and which was overlooking the French Consulate was destroyed. This must have been the Chên-wu T'ai 振

武台

, the tower immediately to the east of the North Gate.⁸⁰ At the same time the wall was breached to a certain extent.⁸¹

A month later on Saturday January 6 at 6.30 in the morning the assault was renewed and by a cannonade from the French Consulate the breach was widened so that a party of 1500 Imperial soldiers and 250 French marines could scale the wall and try to enter the city. Opposition from the rebels however was fierce. A number of French marines were killed (Discry, Durun, Petit qqvv) and in the end the attackers had to retire.⁸²

The scene of the attack and breaching the wall has been depicted on an engraving that was published in the French weekly *L'Illustration* of April 14 1855. It shows the city wall with the French flag, a blazing tower, a heap of rubble before a badly visible breach, French military with scales and the site from which the wall was bombarded.

On the spot where the wall had been breached an additional gate was made later, called the Hsin Pei Mên (New North Gate) by the Chinese and Porte de Montauban by the French.

Rue de la BRÈCHE

Section I.

*This is a street shown on Plan 1858. On first sight one is led to believe that it was the later Rue de Montauban. Yet that is incorrect. It was situated immediately east of the Rue Petit and the only street there was later called the Rue de la Mission.⁸³ But the latter ran only as far as the Rue du Consulat, whereas the Rue de la Brèche is shown to be ending at the Yangkingpang. So there is a little mystery here which cannot readily be solved.

Brèche:

See: Quai de la Brèche.

Rue BRENIER DE MONTMORAND (Ma-tang Lu;Madang Lu).

Section III,V.

*1898(the part in Section III),the southern stretch was constructed much later.

➡ First called Rue Lang-chan(Lang-shan),from 1906 Rue Brenier de Montmorand.

Vicomte Brenier de Montmorand (Saint-Marcellin(Isère)1813 - Saint-Marcellin 16.2.1894):

French Consul and diplomat.After having served as "commissaire général" in San Remo and Sevilla, Brenier de Montmorand was Consul-General in Shanghai from December 22 1864 till March 20 1869. During that period he had to deal with a serious municipal crisis,1865-1866,which originated in the question whether the supreme power would be in the hands of the Conseil Municipal or the Consul.The Règlement Municipal of 1866,and the revised ones of 1868, settled the matter in favour of consular preponderance.

After his tenure of office in Shanghai he was French Minister in Chile and Consul-General in Cairo before becoming French Minister in Peking from 1876 to 1879.⁸⁴

Portrait.⁸⁵

Route BRIDOU (Wu-hsing Lu;Wuxing Lu).

Section V.

*c.1932.⁸⁶

L.Bridou:

French Member of the Conseil municipal.A longtime employee of the Messageries Maritimes.In 1920 he was the "agent général" of the company.⁸⁷

Member of the Conseil Municipal January 1914-January 1915.⁸⁸

Avenue PAUL BRUNAT (Huai-hai Chung-lu;Huaihai Zhong Lu)

Section III,V

*1901.

➡ 1915 renamed Avenue Joffre.According to one source⁸⁹ it was first called Hsi-chiang Lu(Rue Si-kiang) and renamed Avenue Paul Brunat in 1906.But this must be incorrect because the road is already so called on Plans 1902 and 1904.⁹⁰

» The Chinese name of the road was Pao-ch'ang Lu 寶昌路 after the hong name of Brunat,Pao-ch'ang(Precious and glorious).This hongname,incidentally,was used much earlier by another firm,Moffat,Weiters & Co.⁹¹

Paul Brunat:

Member of the Conseil Municipal for the following years:

Jan.1881-Dec.1881,Dec.1881-Jan.1883(Chairman),Jan.1886-Jan.1888, Jan.1889-Jan.1892,Jan.1892-Jan.1893(Chairman),Jan.1900-Jan.1903 (Chairman),Jan.1903-Jan.1904,Jan.1904-Jan.1905(Chairman),Jan.1906-April 1907.⁹²

In his function as councilmember he first suggested and then put into action a plan for the construction of a network of roads outside the French Concession,which eventually led to the 1914 extension(see:Introduction)⁹³.He was also a leading force behind the efforts to get a new French Consulate in the port(see:Consulat).

In
he
The
tle
cia
mat
In
sid
fou
His
the
par
Mag

Rue
Sec
*c.
➡

Eug
Men
He
Cha
mie
nan

In
Str
he
cor
Cor
De
rer
Fre
yea
men
whi
Cor
the
sul
dec
pal
Thi
res
Dra
Bui
(Pa
lit

Roi
Sec
*19

Ca:
Fr

In 1885 he was the manager of the Russell & Co's Silk Filature and he remained with that American company till it failed in 1891.⁹⁴ Thereafter Brunat started his own firm (on Canton Road in the Settlement) and he was manager of the *Echo de Chine* in 1902.⁹⁵ In social life he was at one time on the committee of the Société Dramatique Française (1894-1895).⁹⁶

In the early years of the second decade he is mentioned as a resident of the Mokanshan Summerresort near Hangchow, which had been founded in the late 1890s.⁹⁷

His name, after having been removed from one of the main roads in the French Concession extension of 1914, was later attached to a park, which was begun in 1920 and lay between Avenue Joffre, Route Magy and Route G. de Boissezon.⁹⁸

Rue BUISSONNET (Shou-ning Lu; Shouning Lu).

Section IV.

*c.1902.

➡ First called Rue Siang-kiang (Hsiang-chiang).

Eugène Napoléon Buissonnet (1834- Saint-Vallier 7.6.1902):

Member of the Conseil Municipal.

He arrived in Shanghai in April 1854 as representative of the firm Chartron, Brisson & Cie. Later that year he was an employee of Dimier Bros & Co⁹⁹ of which he became the successor under his own name, keeping the Chinese hong name of "Tae Chang" 泰昌.¹⁰⁰

In 1862 the firm was situated at the Southern corner of Church Street and North Gate Street in the Settlement. On March 11 1857 he was elected a member of a committee that had to look after the construction and maintenance of roads in the Concession, the proto-Conseil Municipal. In December 1857 appointed, by the French Consul De Montigny, a member of the Committee that had to investigate the renewed formation of a police force.¹⁰¹ In 1861 commander of the French Volunteer Corps (milice) which had just been established. A year later (May 1862) he was nominated by the French Consul, Edan, as member and président of the first French Municipal Council, a post which was renewed on April 30 1864. He remained president of the Conseil Municipal until 19.10.1865 but he was often absent from the meetings¹⁰², also during the political crisis between the Consul, Brenier de Montmorand, and part of the landrenters. More than a decade later he again was a member of the French Conseil Municipal (December 1877-April 1879).¹⁰³

Through his dealings in silk and real estate he became a wealthy resident of Shanghai. At one time he was active in French Amateur Dramatics (1872).¹⁰⁴ Later he returned to France.

Buissonnet wrote a book, "*De Pékin à Shanghai. Souvenirs de Voyages*" (Paris, 1871) in which unfortunately he does not dwell on his political activities in Shanghai.¹⁰⁵

Route CASSINI (T'ai-k'ang Lu; Taikang Lu).

Section V.

*1926.

Cassini:

French warship which arrived on the China coast in September

1851. Her first anchorage in Shanghai was in late June 1852 and her second from March 15 1853. Then she served during the early stages of the Taiping rebellion in Shanghai. For a short period after April 18 she was the only foreign man of war in Shanghai. On June 9 she departed temporarily, to return October 3 1853. On board was the French Consul De Montigny who went on leave to France, for which he had to change in Hongkong on the American clipper the *Challenge*. The *Cassini* left Shanghai finally for France December 29 1853. The most exhaustive account of her exploits can be found in the diaries, letters etc. of her commander François de Plas as published by V. Mercier, S.J. in "Campagne du *Cassini* dans les Mers de Chine 1851-1854" (Paris, 1889).¹⁰⁶

Rue CHAPSAL (Tan-shui Lu; Danshui Lu)

Sections III and V.

*Approx. 1903, extended into Section V in 1922(?).¹⁰⁷

➔ Originally called Rue Heng-chan (Hêng-shan), renamed, probably in 1906, Rue Chapsal.

J. Chapsal:

Member of the Conseil Municipal for the following years:

December 1881-April 1883, April 1885-January 1887, January 1887-Jan. 1892 (Chairman), Jan. 1892-Jan. 1893, Jan. 1900-Jan. 1903, Jan. 1903-Jan. 1904 (Chairman), Jan. 1905-Jan. 1906.¹⁰⁸

He was the agent for the important and influential Messageries Maritimes.¹⁰⁹

In social life he was among others secretary (1894) and president (1902) of the French Amateur Dramatic Corps, the Société Dramatique Française.¹¹⁰ There is an amusing caricature of him in the collection by Hayter (No. 6).

A primary school in the Concession was also named after him.¹¹¹

Place du CHATEAU D'EAU

Section I

*➔ Originally this was the Quai de la Pagode but after filling in the canal it was renamed Place du Château d'Eau by decision of the Conseil Municipal of June 22 1898.¹¹²

Château d'Eau:

Watertower. In 1895 the Conseil Municipal decided on the establishment of the Concession's own waterworks.¹¹³ Before that it took its supplies from the Shanghai Waterworks Co. of the neighbouring Settlement. The reservoirs were situated in the southern suburb of Nantao and a 90 feet high Watertower was built on the Place du Château d'Eau; in February 1902 the whole system could be put into usage. In 1908 the company was taken over by the "Compagnie Française de Tramways et d'Eclairage Electrique".
Illustrations.^{113a}

Route STANISLAS CHEVALIER (Chien-kuo Chung-lu; Jianguo Zhonglu).

Section V.

*1902.

➔ The northern arm of this road was renamed Route Albert Jupin 1.1.1921.¹¹⁴

St.
27
Fr
ar
Fr
18
he
le
Fr
on
th
65
"L
18
In
es
Zi

Ch
di
Du
Me
fr

Ru
Se
*1
»
it
ev
le

Ch
An
ci
Ch
fo

Ru
Se
*1

Ch
(T
On
19
an
tr
Co
ei
pl
th
Ac
pa
in

Stanislas Chevalier S.J. (S. Laurent-des-Autels 22.10.1852-Shanghai 27.10.1930):

French Jesuit missionary and scientist. After studies in France he arrived in Shanghai on October 24 1883, in the company of Louis Froc and Prosper Paris after whom streets were also named. In March 1888 he became director of the Zikawei Observatory, a post which he held until December 5 1896, after which he resigned because of alleged differences of opinion with his successor-to-be Louis Froc.¹¹⁵ Freed from the management of the Observatory he embarked on a long voyage on the Yangtze, October 6 1897 till April 14 1898 the results of which were an "Atlas du Haut Yangtze" containing 65 maps and an accompanying text in which he described his trip "Le Haut Yang-tse de I-Tchang Fou à P'ing-Chan Hien en 1897-1898, Voyage et description" (both printed in Shanghai, 1899). In 1898 he founded the Astronomical Observatory which was established 20 kilometers south west of the Jesuit mission of Zikawei in Zô-se (local orthography; Peking: Shê-shan 佘山).

Chevalier remained its director till 1924 (afterwards honorary director), writing numerous articles and reports on astronomy. During the illness and absence of Froc as director of the Zikawei Meteorological Observatory he resumed his old function ad interim from January 1926 till February 1929.¹¹⁶

Rue de CHIN-CHEW.

Section II.

*1860s.¹¹⁷

» As so often with the 19th century streets in French Shanghai its Chinese equivalent was not a mere translation or transcription even in this case of a Chinese city. The Rue de Chin-chew was called "T'ung-kuei Chieh"¹¹⁸ 同桂街 Origin?

Chin-chew:

An old rendering of the name Ch'üan-chou 泉州, a prefectural city in Fukien. Perhaps there was some mixing up of two names: Ch'üan-chou and Chin-chiang 晉江 which was a district of the former.^{118a}

Rue CHU PAO-SAN (Chi-k'ou Lu; Jikou Lu).

Section I.

*1922.¹¹⁹

Chu Pao-san 朱葆三 (Real name: Chu Pei-chên 朱佩珍)
(Tinghai 11.3.1848¹²⁰ - 1926):

One of the major Chinese entrepreneurs of Shanghai in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. Chu was educated privately on Chusan and came to Shanghai at the age of sixteen for a commercial training. In 1878 he established the Shên Yü (Shing Yue)¹²¹ 慎裕 Company of which he remained manager for many decades. Later he was either the organizer/promoter or on the board of directors of a plethora of enterprises, among which the Commercial Bank of China, the Imperial Bank of China, the Ningpo Commercial Bank; Racine Ackerman Compagnie Asiatique de Navigation; the Sin Wan Pao newspaper; the Wah An Fire and Life Insurance Company (and many other insurance companies); as well as cement, cotton, electricity supply

and flour companies. Indeed there was hardly a branch in which he was not involved. Chu was on the Committee of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce from its inception in 1904, being its chairman for many years after 1906. In the political field he was at one time an expectant taotai and after the revolution of 1911 he filled the post of head of the financial department of the Shanghai government in 1912.

In addition he supported many charitable societies: treasurer of the Central Famine Fund; chairman, with Dr. Erich Paulun (qv), of the German Medical College; trustee of many hospitals as well as the Shanghai Orphanage, the Anti kidnapping society, the Door of Hope (a house where girls fled from prostitution were looked after), the Bureau for the sale of cheap rice, the Red Cross Society, etc.¹²² No doubt a street was named after Chu as a result of the appointment of two Chinese advisors to the Conseil Municipal after 1914 who had strong links to the Chinese financial elite.
Portraits.¹²³

Rue CHUSAN (Lung-chang Lu; Longzhang Lu).

Section II.

*Early 1860s.¹²⁴

Chusan:

The Island of Chusan.

Rue du CIMETIERE (Lung-mên Lu; Longmen Lu).

Section III

*1865(? see below).¹²⁵

→ Renamed Rue du Marco Polo in the 1920s.

Cimetière:

By this is meant the Foreign Cemetery of Pahsienjao 八仙橋 (now the Huaihai Park). The origins of this cemetery are as follows:

The very first foreign cemetery was the one on Shantung Road and dated from 1846. It was but small and gradually it filled up so that there arose the need for a larger burial ground.

In the Municipal Report 1863 the Municipal Council (of the Settlement) let it be known that

"your Council are persuaded that the time has now arrived for a discontinuance of the practice of interment within the limits of this settlement" and "they would suggest the purchase being sanctioned of an eligible site for a new cemetery, which might be effected in the district just outside the line of defence (against Taiping attacks-JH) and on the right bank of the Soochow Creek", adding with a fine sense of cynical humour that "the situation alluded to would be nearly opposite the site of the proposed General Hospital".¹²⁶

That a new site outside the settlement was sought need not be wondered. In the first place the foreign dominated territory had during the past few years been overrun with Chinese refugees from the horrors of the Taiping war in the vicinity. There was hardly space enough for the living, let alone for the dead. Then there was the argument that Chinese graves had been systematically removed from the Settlement in the twenty years since the opening of the

po
gr
he
At
Mu
fo
fe
st

It
la
ma
di
na
tr

As
gr
ta
pr
gr
Mr
th
pl
na
et
si
me
M.
Co
(F
vi
Th

th
sa
th
ac
wa
ov
cu
In
ce
In
Fr
de
Eu
(w
or

port and it would seem rather awkward if a new, foreign, burial-ground would be opened within the limits. Finally there was the health argument.

At a Public Meeting held on November 30 1863 the chairman of the Municipal Council, Henry Dent, announced that "an excellent locality for a new cemetery has been found in the angle formed by the Defence and Soochow Creeks". A resolution was then carried which stipulated that

"a new Cemetery be purchased outside the limits of the European settlements and interments in the present one be discontinued; and that the necessary outlay be defrayed by the Municipal Council, who hereafter will pay the expenses of keeping it in order, and will collect the fees".¹²⁷

It should be remarked that the site here proposed was not the one later chosen. In April 1864, however, the budget was rejected by a majority of landrenters and the Council was forced to make spending cuts with the result that the cemetery fell victim to the financial axe, at least temporarily. In August a new budget was introduced in which it was thought advisable that

"the management (of the new cemetery) should be removed from the hands of the Council, as it would throw immense work and labor on the Engineer's Department (...) and that it may be more effectually worked under the management of an appointed Committee to act as Trustees for the public".¹²⁸

As the discussion at the Public Meeting of August 18 1864 progressed it became clear the site originally selected was not obtainable and that therefore another had been bought, 100 mow at a price of Tls 80 (c. Mex. \$ 106) per mow. It was situated at rather a great distance from the Settlement, three miles and "beyond Mr. Markham's bungalow"; this drew forth the criticism of some of the landrenters, among whom Mr. Thomas Hanbury who thought that a plot outside the Westgate of the City was more suitable. Yet finally a motion was passed by which the management of the new cemetery was laid into the hands of a special committee which consisted of Messrs Frank Blackwell Forbes (American, chairman and a member of the Municipal Council 1864-1865), Wilhelm Probst (German, M.C. member 1865-66), Pedro Loureiro (Portuguese, employee of Dent & Co), J.G.S. Coghill M.D. (who was an apothecary)¹²⁹, Edouard Morel (French, of the Comptoir d'Escompte; chairman of the Commission Provisoire Oct. 1865-Sept. 1866) and Cull (very soon replaced by Joseph Thorne).

One of the first decisions of these Trustees was to abandon the plot selected by the Council and to invite tenders for "the sale of land, containing an area of about 50 mow, in the vicinity of the foreign settlements".¹³⁰ In the months that followed land was acquired "in connection with", as it was put, Mr. Edouard Schmidt (who was the treasurer of the Conseil Municipal), to an extent of just over 50 mow at Mex. \$ 100 a mow. The total price paid was (including cumshaws for the tipao and the compradore) \$ 5.863.¹³¹

In the reports the impression was more or less given that the new cemetery was a matter that regarded the foreign residents of the International Settlement only. But this was not the case. On the French side of the Yangkingpang there were similar ideas and the definite site was indeed proposed by two of the Conseil members: Eugène Buissonnet and J.S. Baron; the Inspecteur des Routes, Lagacé (who was incidentally replaced in October 1864 by A. Dupré) was ordered to negotiate for a piece of land of about 60 mow.¹³² In

the end only 25 mow was acquired at a price of about \$ 100 a mow. The total area (75 mow) that was bought by both parties was situated in the purely native territory of the Shanghai district. It was located somewhat to the south-west of the French Concession-limits, not far from the Ningpo Joss House and divided in two by the Rifle Range of the 2nd Beloochee Regiment that was itself camped in the Ningpo Joss House. To the south lay the International part of the future cemetery, to the north the French part. The range was demolished, if only because the troops had all left by 1865, and some of its material was used for raising the ground in order to prevent it from being swamped.

Additional expenses to the value of the land would have to be incurred: a chapel (which was built by the local architect W. Kidner who also designed the new Trinity Church (1866) and the Lyceum Theatre (1866-67), estimated by Forbes at Tls. 4.000, but by the French at Tls 5.000; a lodge for the upkeeper (Forbes: Tls 4.000; French: Tls 2.000) and Tls 500 for the planting with Japanese evergreens. All extra costs would be shared on a fifty-fifty basis¹³³.

In Forbes' Report of March 1865 the total expenditure on behalf of the Settlement was given as Tls 16.000, of which Tls 12.350 had already been subscribed.

The cemetery was still rather isolated as it lay amidst Chinese fields on the opposite side of a creek. So an approach road, from the Western end of the still to be extended Rue du Consulat would have to be constructed, including a bridge over the Creek. This bridge was built in 1865 by the French and the cost was split.¹³⁴ There is much confusion about this bridge and the road. In the several reports, etc. the bridge is spoken of as crossing the Yangkingpang. Forbes in his report of March 1865 said:

"The best and most direct approach to the new cemetery will be by a road from the Yangkingpang at the head of the Rue du Consulat [that is: its western extremity-JH] to the Rifle Range (...) It is proposed to throw a bridge over the Yangkingpang connecting the Rue du Consulat with the cemetery approach."

Contemporary plans show the Yangkingpang always as the creek forming the boundary between the French and International territories. The boundary of the Settlement was the Defence Creek (Chou Ching 周江) which flowed into the Soochow Creek.

Defence Creek extended to the south and it was over that extension that the bridge to the cemetery would be built. Yet nowhere is that creek called Yangkingpang. Either it is not named at all, or Defence Creek or Chou Ching. In spite of this it must be assumed that the reports meant this extension when they talked about the Yangkingpang. For instance Forbes, in a fit of Anglo-Saxon distrust of the French, warns in his report that agreements had to be made for the uninterrupted access of Settlement residents to the bridge and the road, which right he derived from the cost sharing. So I deduce from this that the bridge and road were lying inside the French Concession, otherwise such a remark would not have been necessary. On Plan 1865-70 the extension of the still unfinished Rue du Consulat is called Route du Cimetière, but the creek is unnamed. It should be stressed however that that road was not the later Rue du Cimetière, which ran North-South, West of Defence Creek.

In August 1864 the Municipal Council had transferred the responsibility for the new cemetery to an independent committee, but this

dic
the
cr:
wo
sic
The
Cen
pla
tha
on
cl
of
18
In
th
pla
up
Il

Ru
Se
*1
→
Br

Br
Br
ri
at
Cl
ca
bu
ni
An
a
ci
lo
Ja
19
He
18
Ho
in
la
(t
ot
st
th
As
Pr
Cc
Ma
fc
Th
H.

did not last very long. As early as January 1866 it was decided at the request of Henry Dent (the ex-chairman of the M.C. who was described as the "sole trustee" of the cemetery) that the Council would take charge of it.¹³⁵ And thus it remained. On the French side the Conseil Municipal was responsible.

The New Cemetery, which was to be known under the name Pahsienjao Cemetery, was dedicated in November 1868 although burials took place from 1866-1867. Among the dead were many foreign soldiers that had participated in the campaigns in China in the early 1860s only to meet their end from the ravages of illness caused by the climate and bad health conditions.¹³⁶ The monument in commemoration of those killed in 1855 (see: Mausolée) was transferred in the 1870s.

In the first decade of the present century it was reported that the cemetery "was rapidly filling up". New trees and shrubs were planted then to improve its appearance.¹³⁷ It remained in use and up to 1935 3,841 persons were interred.¹³⁸

Illustrations.¹³⁹

Rue BRODIE CLARKE (Liu-lin Lu; Liulin Lu).

Section III.

*1900.

➡ First known as Rue Tien-chan (T'ien-shan)¹⁴⁰; from 1906 Rue Brodie Clarke.¹⁴¹

Brodie Augustus Clarke (1844-1931):

British Member of the Conseil Municipal. Born in Scotland, he arrived in Shanghai in 1866. In the early years he was i.a. a clerk at Jardine, Matheson & Co.¹⁴², later (1890s) he had his own hong, B.A. Clarke & Co at the Quai du Yang King Pang¹⁴³ after which he became partner and owner of the firm of Hopkins, Dunn & Co.¹⁴⁴ In business he must have done particularly well, judging by the magnificent house he lived in on 105 Bubbling Well Road.¹⁴⁵ And although by his own account he did not speak French¹⁴⁶ he was a member of the Conseil Municipal, as one of the non-French councillors that were allowed by the Règlement Municipal, for the following years:

Jan. 1892-Jan. 1894; Jan. 1895-Jan. 1898 (Vice-Chairman); Jan. 1899-July 1907 (VC); Jan. 1910-Jan. 1911 (VC); Jan. 1911-Jan. 1912.¹⁴⁷

He was actively involved in the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, first (in 1880 when that section was resuscitated) with the Rangers (Light Horse)¹⁴⁸, from 1888 with the Artillery. Gradually he made a career in the force, until he became a Major and second in command in the late 1890s.¹⁴⁹ He was also a member of the Shanghai Fire Brigade (the Mih-ho-loong) from 1870 till 1881. Active in social life, among others Paper Hunting, Racing, Rowing and Golf.¹⁵⁰ At high age it was still "his custom to be out at cockrow at the Race Club watching the ponies training for the Shanghai autumn season"¹⁵¹.

As quite a few of his fellow merchants he was a Freemason, being Preceptor of the Celestial Preceptory of Knights Templar (English Constitution, dating in Shanghai from 1862), in 1873 and 1878; and a Master of the Lodge Cosmopolitan (Scottish Constitution, est. 1864) for 1873, 1875 and 1888.¹⁵²

There remain some portraits¹⁵³ and a nice coloured caricature by H. Hayter showing him on horseback in the S.V.C. uniform.¹⁵⁴

The road was the subject of a satirical verse that appeared in an early century local magazine:

"Rue Brodie Clarke.

Let Paris boast her boulevards
And Haussmann thus immortalize;
The French Concession finds there are,
Still others to eulogize:

The Consuls and the Public band,
The merchant who has made his mark
Fuhlee(the road to ruin) and
Rue Brodie Clarke.

For rents are high as pay is low,
Where Kung boo bids the world go hang.
And so I am compelled to go
Across the filthy Yangkingpang.

Yet in my bosom none the less,
There glows a patriotic spark,
That's fanned to flame by my address -
Rue Brodie Clarke.

No rift is there within my lute,
And all is light where once 't was dark
Fair France, I toast thee, and to boot,
Rue Brodie Clarke."¹⁵⁵

Note: Kung boo: Kung pu, 工部 the Municipal Council of the Intern. Settlement.

Route ANDRÉ COHEN (Kao-an Lu; Gao an Lu).

Section V.

*1914.¹⁵⁶ Name as from 1.1.1921.

André Samuel Cohen:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed in World War I. I have found several references to someone called Cohen, but I am not sure whether they deal with the André Cohen after whom the road was named.¹⁵⁷

Possibly the A. Cohen who was the proprietor of the Star Garage, 125 Bubbling Well Road. He arrived in Shanghai in 1908 and set up a rickshaw business, importing the vehicles from Japan whence they had been introduced in Shanghai in 1874. Motorcars however were in the ascend, after they had made their first appearance on the Shanghai roads in 1902. In 1914 Cohen opened the Star Garage, at which rickshaws could also be hired.¹⁵⁸

Passage COLBERT.

Section I. I have not found the exact location but it must have run north-south.¹⁵⁹

* ?

» The Chinese name of this alley was "T'ien-i t'ung"

T'ien-i: name of a star and a god.¹⁶⁰

Colbert: See: Rue Colbert.

Rue
Sec
*La
Pla
»

by
for

Col
Fre
the
toi
She
Mil
Mac
ti
the

Qu
Sec
*E
an
»

Co
Of
to
pa
ag

Pa
Se
*E
»

(E
pa

Co
Se

Ru
*I
ni
ci
te
»
lu

k:

天一街

Rue COLBERT (Hsin Yung-an Lu;Xin Yongan Lu).

Section I.

*Late 1850s¹⁶¹. Curiously enough it is called "Rue des Pilotes" on Plan 1860.

» Its Chinese name was "Yung-an Chieh Tung-hsi Lu" 永安街東西路

by which also the Rue Laguerre, which it crossed, was known (except for the addition Tung-hsi Lu, East-West Road).

Colbert.

French warship that served in Shanghai during the occupation of the Chinese city by the Triads (September 1853-February 1855). 1660 tons, she had a crew of 180, 6 cannon as well as 320 (!) horses.

She first arrived in Shanghai in November 1853 with the French Minister De Bourboulon. Temporarily left on February 2 1854 for Macao again with De Bourboulon, to return April 17. She took an active part in the bombardment of the city on December 9 1854 and the disputed French attack on January 6 1855.¹⁶²

Quai CONFUCIUS.

Section I.

*Early 1860s.¹⁶³ It was the extension of the Quai du Yangkingpang and from the 1890s only known under that name.

» Its Chinese name was Yang-ching-pêng Lu 洋涇浜路

Confucius.

Of course the Chinese sage of that name. Yet there was an American township that belonged to Russell & Co named *Confucius*. She played a part in the salvage of the frigate *Jeanne d'Arc* (qv) that had run aground in August 1854 when she was on her way to Shanghai.¹⁶⁴

Passage du CONSULAT.

Section I

*Early 1860s.¹⁶⁵

» Its Chinese name was "Tung Yung-hsing"¹⁶⁶ 東永興 (Eternal Prosperity, East), in contrast to the Passage du Yangkingpang, which was known as Hsi Yung-hsing, Eternal Prosperity, West.

Consulat:

See: Rue du Consulat.

Rue du CONSULAT (Chin-ling Tung-lu; Jinling Donglu).

*1850s.¹⁶⁷ Its extension westwards was decided by the Conseil Municipal at its first meeting on June 4 1862.¹⁶⁸ In 1865 a new decision led it as far as the approach road to the Pahsienjao cemetery.

» The Chinese name of the Rue du Consulat was "Fa-lan-hsi Ta Ma-lu" 法蘭西大馬路 French Great Horseroad. (Nan-

king Road in the neighbouring settlement was known as Ma-lu).

Consulat:

The French Consulate. Over the years there were four French Consulates:

1. 1848-1854
2. 1856-1864
3. 1867-1894
4. 1895- after 1949.

1. 1848-1855.

Located approximately at the site on which later the Eglise St. Joseph was erected at the (later) Rue Montauban; but it was more extended to the North. The later Rue du Consulat cut the property in two unequal parts.

The French Consul De Montigny arrived in Shanghai on January 25 1848 with his wife, mother and two daughters (13 and 8) and stayed for some days in one of the few hotels in the British Settlement, Richards' which lay at a short distance from the later Concession. The high living costs there drove him to an agreement with the Vicaire apostolique, Mgr. Maresca (qv), on January 27 1848 for the rent of some mission property south of the Yangkingpang. The Jesuits, in their turn, had received these grounds as compensation for those that had been confiscated in earlier decades and centuries. They were amidst Chinese cemeteries, dwellings and marshes. The houses themselves were in a very delapidated state and one wonders how the reverend fathers could have lived there. One of the first tasks was to make extensive repairs and to reconstruct the buildings - as far as possible: new doors, windows and roofs. The expenses on these were \$ 1320 yet the results were far from satisfying. In April the French tricolore could be raised on what was to be the French Consulate, but some months later De Montigny complained that during heavy rainfall he had been in the water up to his middle and that all his furniture had been destroyed. Even the following year the situation had not improved materially; in May 1849 he wrote to Paris:

"dans ce moment où j'écris cette dépêche je le fais avec un parapluie suspendu au dessus de mon bureau; souvent la nuit, pendant les pluies torrentielles de ce pays, il faut promener les lits pour éviter les gouttières que le mauvais état des toitures forme dans les chambres".¹⁶⁹

and again:

"Dans ma chaumière je ne peux plus écrire que la nuit; le thermomètre y est constamment de 33 à 36 centigrades; nous y vivons en grenouilles et tout pourrit autour de nous; ma baraque est une vaste gouttière d'où l'eau tombe de tous côtés".¹⁷⁰

And in the winter of 1849-1850 the mortality among the local population was so high that the corpses lay around the Consulate and De Montigny wrote in horror:

"J'en suis arrivé à être obligé de repousser avec mes domestiques (...) les cadavres qu'on vient jeter autour du consulat et qui servent de nourriture aux chiens! Il n'y a pas d'exagération dans cette peinture, ma famille ne peut plus sortir sans être épouvantée de cet affreux spectacle".¹⁷¹

On top of it De Montigny had to pay for this out of his own pocket. The complex consisted of three buildings: the main one North of the later Rue du Consulat, between the later Rue Montauban and Rue Chu Pao-san as dwellinghouse and offices for De Montigny; a

sec
thi
whe
bui

2.1
Loc
bet
Sha
Sta
the
and
the
oth
inc
way
the
com
sec
was
185
mea
of
the
sid
nis
lat
Cor
off
bou
pri
was
be.
Cor
wh
pe
to
Ac
st
gr
th
ro
co
in
ba
se
th
ch
Il
be
ea
th
th
ne
gr
it
in

second with two rooms serving as chancery and reception hall; and a third, on the corner of the Rue Montauban and Rue du Consulat where about two decades later the Hôtel des Colonies would be built, was made into a chapel in 1850.¹⁷²

2.1856-1864.

Located to the East of the former Consulate on the Rue du Consulat between the Rue Montauban and the river. The French position in Shanghai was, in contrast to that of Great Britain and the United States, a minor one. There were hardly any French traders and almost the only French residents were missionaries. It was for political and prestige reasons that France wished to maintain a foothold in the port. Normally the building with and from which to impress the other parties was the Consulate and therefore it is all the more incomprehensible that the motherland did care so little for the way in which its representatives were housed. But bearing in mind the financial meanness of the French Foreign Office this does not come quite as a surprise. The first Consulate was a shambles, the second was better, but the circumstances under which the property was held were to say the least rather unsatisfactory. At the end of 1854 Admiral Laguerre, who was entrusted with the French military measures during the investment of the native city, took possession of the consulate and had some buildings demolished. Edan, who was the acting consul, remained for the time being in the private residence of De Montigny but insisted with the French Foreign Ministry on buying a suitable location and building a proper Consulate; Paris did not agree. A private initiative saved the French Consul from the humiliating experience of not even having his own offices. In February 1855 a plot of land of just over 4 mow was bought for \$ 10.000 by the French merchant Remi (qv; compare this price with the one paid for 2 mow by Remi in 1849: \$ 457) and it was given by him to Edan. On it stood a Chinese dwelling that had belonged to a mandarin. This was turned into the official French Consular residence, after some repairs had been effected (among which the construction of a verandah and the addition of a European façade), but it was only in January 1856 that Edan could move to the new quarters.¹⁷³

According to a description in a letter by Edan the house was two stories high (ground and upper floor) and raised 4 feet above the ground. There were several rooms on the rez-de-chaussée; of those in the front one was used as the office of the chancellor and store-room for the archives. Parallel to this, but separated by a broad corridor, was another room that was prepared as the Consul's office in which were also held the meetings of landrenters. Further to the back there was a smaller room for the Chinese linguists and secretary as well as the quarters for the Chinese servants. Finally there were the livingrooms of the Consul (Edan) and M. Merlo (the chancellor).¹⁷⁴ Behind this building was the mausoleum (qv).

Illustrations: A very faint glimpse of the Consulate may perhaps be had on some paintings of the Shanghai Bund that date from the early 1860s.¹⁷⁵ At the extreme left of one of these paintings¹⁷⁶ the French flag can be seen flying; the Consulate is very probably the two storied white building that can just be seen behind a neighbouring hong. In front there is another building with a ground floor only. It looks somewhat like a Chinese structure with its curved roof. This can be seen most clearly on another painting¹⁷⁷, on which the French flag is missing because the flagstaff

was still further to the left, just beyond the scope of the painting. But it is difficult to establish with any certainty whether it belonged to the Consulate or to the house to the right. The perspective at the extreme ends of such paintings makes that there are optical pitfalls.

3.a. 1864(July)-1867(May): Temporary quarters at the corner of Rue du Consulat/Rue Montauban and at the Yangkingpang (see below).

b. 1867(May)-1894. Located at approximately the same site as no 2. During all those years the French government was not in the possession of the ground and houses of the consular compound. Remi had put this piece of real estate at the disposal of the Consul but he did not charge a rent. Finally the Foreign Office in Paris began to realize that this could not go on. In 1863 negotiations started for obtaining the land - not with Remi who was absent abroad but with his partner Edouard Schmidt who tried to get the most out of the then reigning landspeculation. Over the past few years prices had shot up because of the heavy influx of Chinese refugees and Schmidt decided to ask Tls. 10.000 (about \$ 13.000) per mow for the plot. With much chagrin the French Consul, Mauboussin, signed the contract on July 12 1863. Private offers from the Messageries Impériales of a free additional lot which would have doubled the area and by Eugène Buissonnet of a sum of Tls. 10.000 for furnishing of the new building were at first accepted in Shanghai but later rejected by Paris as unworthy of the French diplomatic establishment abroad.

As to the architecture of the new Consulate, two schemes were considered, one by the British architect Whitfield, the other by, who else, Schmidt. It came hardly as a surprise that the latter was favoured with the contract, which was signed July 9 1864. Before construction could commence, temporary quarters had to be sought for the Consul and his staff. These were found in a house at the corner of the Rue du Consulat / Rue Montauban and half of the building that had just been completed for the French Postoffice at the Yangkingpang. Once more Schmidt was involved as he was the owner.

Illustrations: It is just possible that the latter may be seen on some contemporary paintings.¹⁷⁸

It lasted till the early months of 1867 before the new Consulate was finished and in May of that year Brenier de Montmorand moved in. It was a rather plain square building of four stories (ground and three upper floors), which consisted of two main corps de logis that were connected by an arched passage. On the outside there were some wooden balconies, but these cannot be seen on the photograph that is left of it. In front, on the Quai du Whampou (as it was then, later Quai de France) there was a garden and the whole was surrounded by a stone wall.

Despite the time it had taken to finish the Consulate the results were not very satisfying. Time and again there were complaints of construction faults so that extensive repairs were necessary.¹⁷⁹ But Baron de Hübner speaks of it in 1871 as "le somptueux hôtel du consulat" and one of the very few buildings in the French Concession that drew the attention of the foreign visitor.¹⁸⁰ This did not last very long however. The condition of the building gradually deteriorated to such a degree that in 1884 "the Consular staff (was) obliged to leave it as too dangerous to live in".¹⁸¹ The offices were then removed to the Rue Montauban.

In 1892 the official Consulate was described as "an abandoned

rui
whi
e.g
app
men
den
Con
Con
pet
and
con

In

But
the
ann
Ill
fer
of
Con
the
Fre
hid
the
tic

4.1
Nor
Fin
Cor
toc
sto
J.J
Her

ruin with cracked walls, threatening to break the numerous props which only imperfectly support it" which contrasted sharply to e.g. the British and German Consulates. The French Foreign Office apparently was not willing to do anything in the way of improvement, this to the dismay of numerous French residents who had evidently a sharper eye for the representative functions of the Consulate. In order to put pressure on Paris the chairman of the Conseil Municipal, Paul Brunat, was a leading force in drawing up a petition addressed to the Chamber of Deputies, dated March 14 1892 and signed by all 139 French residents of Shanghai.¹⁸² In it the construction of a new building was urged partly because

"the Chinese, who attach a great importance to everything that strikes the eye, cannot help making on this subject comparisons as painful to our self-respect as prejudicial to our good fame".

In a mood of despondency it stated that

"if the rebuilding for which we ask is to be postponed or definitely rejected we ask that immediate measures may be taken to ensure the disappearance of the ruins whose existence is so deplorable from every point of view".

But lo! and behold something was moving in Paris for in July 1892 the reconstruction of among others the Shanghai Consulate was announced.¹⁸³

Illustrations: In Maybon & Fredet, fac. p. 320 there is the photo referred to. This is a picture of the French Bund from the collection of Henri Cordier taken in 1868. At the left can be seen the French Consulate with the flagstaff. In Bezaure, "*Le Fleuve Bleu*" (1879) there is a rather stylized engraved frontispiece depicting the French Bund. Unfortunately the Consulate building itself is mostly hidden behind other houses. But we have a view of the flagstaff and the general surroundings. I have not seen any clearer illustrations.

4.1895(July) - ?

Northern corner of the Rue du Consulat and Quai de France.

Finally the French government opted for a really eye catching Consulate that did justice to their aspirations in China. But it took another two years before, on August 22 1894, the foundationstone of a new building was laid. The design was by the architect J.J. Chollot, Municipal Engineer of the Concession. The *North China Herald* published the following account of the ceremony:

"On Wednesday 5.30 p.m. M.G. Dubail, Consul-General for France, laid the foundationstone of the new French Consulate-General. There was a large gathering of French and other residents, including the members of the French Municipal Council and the commanders of the French men-of-war *Forfait* and *Comète*, the Captain and the principal officers of the Messageries Maritimes Co's steamer *Salozie*, the staffs of the French Consulate and Municipality. On the front of the foundationstone was the inscription "*République Française, Pierre posée en 1894 par M.G. Dubail, Consul-General*". As soon as the C.G. had laid the mortar and the stone had been lowered into position, he said: Gentlemen and dear compatriots. I have just laid the first stone of the new Consulate General of France. I thank you gentlemen for having answered to my call. Your presence proves to me that you recognise with me that it is our heartiest desire to pursue in the Far East our task of civilisation and main-

tain the influence which France has never ceased to exercise in this country. *Vive la France! Vive la République Française!*. Having finished his speech, bombs and crackers were fired, after which the Consul invited the guests to partake of refreshments and this having been done M.J. Oriou, Chairman of the French Municipality said: I lift my glass to the health of the Consul-General of France. *Vive Monsieur Dubail!* The Consul then drank the health of the President and members of the Conseil Municipal to whose patriotic insistence is due in great part the resolution of the Government of the Republic. He thanked them for having placed at his disposal M. Chollot, Engineer of the French Municipality, to whom are due the plans of the new edifice which will be inaugurated on the next 14th of July.

There was then deposited in the stone a parchment document having many signatures under the following record:

"République Française. Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité. La première pierre de cet édifice construit par le Gouvernement Français, M.M. Casimir-Perier, étant Président de la République, Hanoteaux, Ministre des Affaires étrangères, Gérard, Ministre de France à Pékin. Oriou, Président du Conseil Municipal: été posée le 22 Août 1894 (22 jour du 7e mois de la 20e année du règne de Kuang Hsü) par M.G. Dubail, Consul-Général à Shanghai, M.J. Chollot Entrepreneur, M.Tso Tching Chong.¹⁸⁴ Le C.G. G. Dubail. Le Président du Conseil Municipal J. Oriou." With this document were deposited French gold and silver coins, a Mexican dollar and Chinese subsidiary coins, some Chinese cash and a copy of the North China Daily News. After mutual congratulations, the company separated".¹⁸⁵

The inauguration took place on Sunday July 14 1895, the French national holiday¹⁸⁶ :

"At 8.a.m. on Sunday all the men-of war dressed ship and the French cruiser *Beautemps-Beaupré* fired a salute of twenty-one guns and La Lyre Société played three selections, namely "Au Drapeau", "Grande Marche Triomphale" and "La Marseillaise". At 11 o'clock this talented band again played on the Consular grounds and at 11.15 M. Dubail, the genial French Consul-General held a reception at which patriotic speeches were made by M. Dubail and M. Oriou, the latter as president of the French Municipal Council."

The speeches, which stressed the importance of French influence in China, were of a nationalistic character, as they had been during the former ceremony and of course, as they always are at such occasions, ones of mutual praise. With regard to the new building Oriou had this to say to Dubail:

"A l'occasion de l'inauguration de ce somptueux édifice dans lequel nous nous trouvons réunis, en ce moment, pour la première fois, vous ne manquerez certainement pas d'adresser des éloges mérités à l'ingénieur, mais certainement aussi vous vous oublierez. Votre modestie, dut-elle en souffrir, je ne puis m'empêcher de dire ce que tout le monde a pu voir. Depuis un an, avec une ténacité que rien ne décourage, vous n'avez cessé d'être sur la brèche consacrant, sans trêve ni repos, le meilleur de votre temps, à surveiller la construction dans ses plus infimes détails, à donner des conseils appréciés et suivis, défendant sans cesse et sous toutes les formes les intérêts de l'Etat." He continued, with a fervent patriotism: "Notre concession, ce petit coin de terre étrangère que nous considérons

In
who

The

Th
th
(g
ha
th
wi
se
ir
pu

comme un morceau de la patrie, depuis qu'il a été arrosé du sang français et défendu par nos vaillants marins, toujours les premiers à suivre le drapeau quand il avance et, s'il tombe, à le relever pour le porter plus loin, notre concession, dis-je, est, en ce jour, en pleine réjouissance. Tous les coeurs français sont dans l'enthousiasme et sont heureux de voir que notre Drapeau National ne flotte plus sur l'ancien bâtiment consulaire en ruines. Aujourd'hui, haut et fier, il bat l'air de ses trois couleurs, ombrageant la nouvelle et splendide demeure qui convient au Représentant de la France et nous couvrant tout aussi de son ombre".

In his reply Dubail shifted the honour to the French residents whom he called the

"véritables promoteurs de l'oeuvre" who "par leurs efforts persévérants ont déterminé les résolutions du Parlement et du Ministère des Affaires Etrangères. Quant à l'exécution j'y suis pour bien peu de chose; celui que nous devons féliciter c'est l'habile architecte qui a conçu les plans, dirigé les travaux et construit ce bel édifice que je suis fier d'inaugurer aujourd'hui."

The *Herald's* report went on:

"There was a good attendance at the reception, the C.G. having on one side of him the Commander of the *Beautemps-Beaupré* and on the other Bishop Garnier while a number of Consuls and Consular representatives also attended. At noon the French ensign on the consular flagstaff was lowered and immediately rehoisted to inaugurate the new Consular building and this was the signal for the saluting men-of-war to fire twenty-one guns each, while La Lyre Société again played "*Au Drapeau*" and "*La Marseillaise*" and other selections, upon which the proceedings terminated. In the evening the C.G. held a reception at the new Consulate which was beautifully decorated with bunting and flowers. Invitations had been widely issued and accepted so that practically "all Shanghai" was there.

The Town Band under the command of Commdr Vela [Chev. Melchiorre Vela, conductor of the Shanghai Philharmonic Society--JH] was present, a delightfully informal entertainment lasting until a late hour.

The following was the musical programme:

1. *Zanetta*, Ouverture [Opera by Auber, *18.5.1840-JH]
2. *Faust*, Grande Fantaisie - Gounod
3. *Carmen*, Potpourri - Bizet
4. *Le Ragon*, Valse - Vinay [H. Vinay, a broker on Nanking Road was president of the Shanghai Philharmonic Society-JH].¹⁸⁶²
5. *La Basoche*, Fantaisie [Opera by André Messager, first performed in Paris May 29 1890-JH]
6. *Cavalleria Rusticana*, Entr'acte - Mascagni
7. *La Marseillaise*".¹⁸⁷

The new Consulate was in quite a different style, termed Colonial, than its predecessor. The building consisted of three stories (ground and two upperstories), of which the ground and first floors had balustraded verandahs with seven arches. Above the first floor there was a balustrade and behind it, somewhat receding, a top floor with four small bay windows. The central arches were closed with a semicircular decorated pediment on which there was a cartouche inscribed in golden letters with the initials of the French Republic, R.F. The whole was crowned with a vaselike ornament. The

rez-de-chaussée was raised somewhat above the ground and two flights of stairs led to the verandah. A gate gave entrance to the Consulate and the small garden. What lent the façade its special flavour were the alternating light and dark colours of the granite verandahposts.¹⁸⁸
 Illustrations.¹⁸⁹

Rou
 Sec
 *19

Pie
 Fre

Route CONTY (Chien-kuo Tung-lu; Jianguo Donglu).

Section V.

*1912.¹⁹⁰

Rou
 Sec
 *19

Alexandre Maurice Robert Conty (3.5.1864- ?):
 French diplomat. After a career in the diplomatic service he became French Minister in Peking from 1912-1917. In that function he was instrumental in obtaining the extension of the French Concession in 1914.¹⁹¹

Amé
 11.
 Fre
 Fre
 wer
 He
 dor
 The
 fer
 men
 off
 Chi
 Por

Route HENRI CORDIER (Kao-yu Lu; Gaoyou Lu).

Section V

*1930s.¹⁹²

Rou

Sec
 *19

Cha
 3.
 Fre
 du
 Sha
 li
 th

Ro
 Th
 ne
 us
 De

Ro
 Se
 *1

Re
 Fr
 Po
 Li

Henri Cordier (New Orleans 8.8.1849 - Paris 16.3.1925):
 French sinologist. Born in New Orleans in 1849, but living in France from 1852 where he was educated. In 1865 he travelled for some time in England until he finally embarked for China on February 18 1869, arriving in Shanghai April 7. His father Ernest Cordier had opened a branch of the Comptoir d'Escompte there a few years earlier. Henri became an employee of the bank after having worked with the American firm of Russell & Co.
 During his stay in Shanghai Cordier was active in the North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society (founded 1858), becoming its librarian. In that capacity he edited the first Catalogue of the Library (1872). Early on he showed that he was already a prolific writer and quite a few articles appeared in the local press (North China Daily News, Shanghai Evening Courier, Le Nouvelliste de Shanghai, Shanghai Courier & China Gazette - some of these papers now lost). The only publication in bookform, apart from the Catalogue, was "A Narrative of the Recent Events in Tong-King" which was handsomely printed, with blue wrappers, by the American Presbyterian Mission Press in January 1875 and sold by Messrs Kelly & Co (the forerunner of Kelly & Walsh). He was also a member of the French Amateur Dramatic Society that had been founded in 1868.¹⁹³
 On March 31 1876 he left China. Back in France his real historical research began. With great regularity he published many books as well as articles in a large number of periodicals. And he was of course the author of the Bible of Sino-Western bibliography, the "Bibliotheca Sinica". Professor at the Ecole des Langues Orientales Vivantes from 1881 and member of numerous scientific societies. Co-founder and editor of the T'oung Pao. On March 16 1925 he died from a heart attack.¹⁹⁴
 Portraits.¹⁹⁵

Route CORNEILLE.

Section V.

*1914.

Pierre Corneille (6.6.1606-1.10.1684):

French playwright. Author of among other "Medée" and "Le Cid".

Route de l'Amiral COURBET (Fu-min Lu; Fumin Lu).

Section V

*1913.

Amédée-Anatole-Prosper Courbet (Abbeville 26.6.1827 - Makung 11.6.1885):

French naval officer who played an important part in the Sino-French war fought over Indo-China, 1884-1885. The main battle fields were in Southern China (i.e. Foochow and Formosa).

He died of an illness on board the *Bayard* at Makung in the Pescadores Islands.¹⁹⁶The body of Courbet, before being sent to France, was first transferred to Shanghai where it lay-in-state in the Eglise St. Joseph. A memorial service was held on Tuesday June 16 at which many foreign officials were present; in contrast to the Protetceremony(qv) the Chinese mandarins were of course absent.¹⁹⁷
Portraits.¹⁹⁸Route CHARLES CULTY (Hu-nan Lu; Hunan Lu).

Section V.

*1918-1921.¹⁹⁹*Charles Culty* (Rauvani-Meura (Japan) 29.9.1890 - Sonain (Marne) 3.10.1915)²⁰⁰:French citizen from Shanghai who died in the First World War during the autumn battle of 1915 in the Champagne. When he came to Shanghai is not clear for he is not mentioned in any of the Hong lists of the pre-war period.²⁰¹ But was there a relationship with the Dairy Farm of A. Culty on Avenue Paul Brunat?²⁰²Route DEAN.

This road is mentioned only in the China Hong List of 1935. It was near Zikawei. It is not in SLM or any of the other sources I have used.

Dean: ?

Route DELASTRE (T'ai-yüan Lu; Taiyuan Lu).

Section V.

*1918-1921.

René Delastre (? - 19.8.1916)²⁰³:

French citizen of Shanghai who died in World War I.

Possibly he was the R.M.J. Delastre who is listed in the Desk Hong List of 1910 as Assistant in the Imperial Maritime Customs. In the

obituary he was mentioned as a Customsemployee in Hankow.²⁰⁴ Early 1916 he was a sublieutenant of the Chasseurs Alpains, somewhere on the European front.²⁰⁵ He was killed on August 19 1916.²⁰⁶

Rue DELAUNAY (Têh-ch'ang Lu; Dechang Lu).

Section V.

*1929.²⁰⁷

*Delaunay: ?*²⁰⁸

Boulevard des DEUX REPUBLIQUES (Jên-min Lu; Renmin Lu)

Section I.

*1913. One of the most fundamental changes in the appearance of the Chinese city was the demolition of the wall and filling in of the moat which had surrounded it for centuries. That was done in the years 1911-1913. The Boulevard des Deux Républiques took its place, obviously named after the new Chinese Republic and the French Republic. It was the boundary between the French Concession and the Shanghai district.

The new road replaced the Quai de la Brèche, Quai des Fossés and Quai des Remparts.

Rue DISCRY (Tzu-chin Lu; Zijin Lu).

Section I.

*Late 1850s.²⁰⁹

» The Chinese name of this street was "Tzu-lai chieh" 贊來街 in which Tzu-lai must be the somewhat strange transcription of Discry.

Discry:

Ensign on the French Warship *Jeanne d'Arc* who was seriously wounded at the time of the French attack on the rebel held native city of Shanghai on January 6 1855. He died some days later.²¹⁰

Rue DOLFUS (Nan-ch'ang Lu; Nanchang Lu).

Section V.

* 1902.

➔ Originally known as the "Route des Officiers" (qv), but renamed 1.1.1921.

Dolfus:

French resident of Shanghai killed in World War I.²¹¹

Route DOUMER (Tung-hu Lu; Donghu Lu)

Section V

*1902.

➔ The Western part of this road was renamed Rue Bourgeat in 1921.

Paul Doumer (Aurillac, Cantal, 1857- Paris 7.5. 1932).

French politician and statesman. After several political posts (a.o. Minister of Finance) in France he was governor-general of French Indo-China from 1897 to 1902. In that function he sent the first

Ann
Con
pea
pub

Ave
Sec
*19

➔

cor

Ave

alr

is

is

inc

Pie

Fre

bec

pos

Que

app

189

189

On

dur

The

the

Enc

on

Ch

to

te

wa

ch

Ro

Se

*1

Lo

Fr

Po

Ex

Annamites to Shanghai in 1900 to serve in the policeforce of the Concession(in 1907 the Garde Municipale consisted of 55 Europeans,51 Vietnamese and 150 Chinese).Elected President of the Republic in May 1931,but shot by a Russian assassin on May 6 1932.

Avenue DUBAIL (Ch'ung-ch'ing Nan-lu;Chongqing Nanlu).

Section V.

*1900.

➔ At first it was called the Route Hoa Chan(Hua-shan);then,according to SLM p. 162,it was renamed Rue Paul Beau in 1906 and Avenue Dubail in 1907.This,however,is incorrect.On Plan 1904,it is already named Route Dubail;strangely enough yet on Plan 1909 it is again called Route Hoa Chan,but on Plan 1914 Avenue Dubail.What is certain is that part of the original Rue Paul Beau was later incorporated in the Avenue Dubail.

Pierre-René-Georges Dubail(13.10.1845-15.3.1932):

French Consul and diplomat.First went to China in 1876 when he became chancellor at the French legation in Peking,after which a post as Vice-Consul in Chefoo followed,1878-1879.Then stationed in Quebec(1885),Amsterdam(1890) and Christiana(1892),before being appointed Consul-General to Shanghai where he arrived on May 6 1893.²¹² There he remained,with a few short breaks,till August 1896.He departed from Shanghai on Saturday August 30 1896.

On August 24 a farewell reception was held at the French Consulate during which the French community presented

"their Consul-General with a large and very handsome parcel-gilt silver cup as a mark of their appreciation of his services".

The 27th there was another meeting in the French Townhall at which the vice-chairman of the Conseil,Brodie Clarke,addressed Dubail in English because,as he said,he did not speak French(!)²¹³ Finally, on the 30th,he

"left the French Bund at 1.30 p.m. in the steam tug *Fuyun*, which had been kindly placed at his disposal,to join the French mail steamer *Yarra* at Woosung,on his way to France on leave.There was a large concourse of his nationals and others on the jetty to say good-bye to him and the Town Band was there and played the *Marseillaise*".²¹⁴

Chargé d'Affaires in Peking July 1897 to April 1898,when he tried to obtain an extension of the French Concession and French Minister there from July 1902 till 1905.After his return in France he was instrumental in founding the "Association amicale franco-chinoise" and the "Amicale des Etudiants chinois en France".²¹⁵

Route LOUIS DUFOUR (Niao-lu mu-ch'i Lu;Niaolu muqi Lu).

Section V.

*1918-1921.

Louis Dufour:

French resident of Shanghai who died in World War I.²¹⁶

Possibly L.A.Dufour who was employed at the China Strawbraid Export Co 1910²¹⁷ and Standard Oil Co of New York 1914.²¹⁸

Route du PÈRE DUGOUT(Yung-nien Lu;Yongnian Lu).

Section V.

*Late 1920s-Early 1930s.²¹⁹

» The Chinese name of the road was after his adopted name Tu 杜

Henri Dugout S.J. (Nantes 18.9.1875- Nanking 24.3.1927):

French missionary of the Jesuit order who arrived in Shanghai on October 16 1908. Taught at the Zikawei College and the Université Aurore, before being transferred to the island of Tsungming for missionary purposes in 1918. There he remained for five years during which time he had the opportunity to make investigations for a large map of the province of Kiangsu. It was published in 1924 in 8 sheets. One year later he cooperated in the organization of the Collège Ricci in Nanking, which would serve as a preparatory school for the Aurora University in Shanghai. On March 24 1927 he was murdered by Nationalist troops which were on the rampage in the city, molesting anything foreign: the notorious Nanking Outrage. The following account of his death was given by the *Relations de Chine*. I give it here *verbatim* because the main reason why a road was named after P. Dugout were the circumstances of his death.

On the 24th Fathers Vanara and Dugout "prirent leur déjeuner; il était environ 8 heures, le P. Dugout devait achever la récitation du bréviaire, car c'était son habitude d'homme méthodique: 'Après on ne sait pas ce qui peut arriver', disait-il. A Ce moment les domestiques de la maison avertirent les Pères de l'arrivée des Sudistes [i.e. the Nationalist troops] et les supplièrent de s'éloigner pour se mettre en sécurité. On entendait la fusillade: les Pères se préparèrent donc à quitter leur chère école. La grande porte d'entrée à l'est fut fermée, les Pères auraient voulu faire appeler des voitures; mais on leur fit comprendre l'urgence du départ et l'impossibilité d'avoir des rickshaws. Le P. Dugout monta dans sa chambre pour mettre des souliers et prendre une valise, préparée la veille, d'en bas le P. Vanara lui cria de se hâter, on entendait les coups de fusils dans la rue et les Sudistes frappaient à la grande porte. A 7 heures ils étaient allés demander à la police où était l'école, ils avaient ordre, disaient-ils, de tuer tous les Européens; les braves policiers avaient en vain cherché à les dépister en leur affirmant qu'il n'y avait dans le quartier qu'une école chinoise. Le P. Vanara quittait sa chambre quand les soldats arrivèrent. Ils étaient entrés par une porte de côté, donnant sur la cuisine, et tiraient, en criant, dans la direction du Père, qui tomba frappé à mort et expira bientôt. Aux premiers coups de fusils, le P. Dugout était descendu de sa chambre; il se dirigea vers la sortie de la petite cour d'entrée et se trouvait près de la porte, à l'angle est, quand une balle l'atteignit lui-même à la cuisse: il tomba.... Alors les soldats envahirent la maison, ouvrirent la grande porte et appelèrent la foule des maraudeurs: 'Venez! Devenez riches! N'ayez pas peur, tout est à vous' Et ce fut le pillage: les soldats prenant le meilleur ou vendant à la populace ce qu'ils ne pouvaient emporter.

Il était 8 ou 9 heures: quelques élèves, plus courageux, entrèrent pour sauver leurs habits, livres, etc. Deux frères, Ni k'i et Ni choei, aperçurent alors le P. Dugout, le Père avait les yeux fermés mais, entendant la voix de ses élèves, il les regarda et leur dit: 'Ma blessure n'est pas grave, je puis m'en tirer si je

Bot

Por

Rou

Sec

*19

→

nar

Jos

Gov

It

cal

the

Anc

d'

cas

inc

fo

Ye

im

Sh

suis soigné. Faites prévenir le consul anglais, ou la Croix-Rouge, faites venir une voiture'. Il redit les mêmes paroles à un policier plus compatissant. Les élèves avertirent le cuisinier des Pères, qui fit des démarches, près de la Croix-Rouge, près de la Croix Swastika; on promit, mais personne ne vint.

Vers 9 heures, le bon policier transporta le P. Dugout dans sa chambre et le déposa sur son lit. A ce moment, la maison était remplie de la foule des soldats et des maraudeurs qui pillaient, saccageaient tout: que se passa-t-il? Sans doute, dans une de ces allées et venues, un soldat acheva d'un coup de revolver le pauvre Père. Vers quelle heure? Comment? On vit dans la suite le visage tout couvert de sang, le nez coupé et, derrière la tête, sur la nuque, beaucoup de sang; il se peut que le coup ait été tiré à bout portant, en pleine figure et que la balle soit sortie par la nuque. Dans l'après-midi, un Frère coadjuteur chinois essaya d'approcher la pauvre victime, il en fut empêché et apprit seulement que le Père avait expiré. Le Père mort, on jeta, dit-on, son cadavre par la fenêtre, sur les dalles de la petite cour d'entrée, face à la chapelle. Dans la soirée, le corps, dépouillé fut traîné sur le tennis. La dernière fois que le témoin vit le Père, il remarqua un trou au ventre, mais sans tache de sang; il vit aussi qu'on l'avait ignoblement mutilé. (....)."

Both missionaries were buried in Nanking but on Thursday April 28 "en église Saint-Joseph une messe solennelle fut célébrée pour le repos des âmes des deux victimes de Nankin. La messe fut chantée par le R.P.E. Beaucé, supérieur de la Mission du Kiangsou, et l'absoute donnée par S.Gr. Mgr Paris lui-même. Une nombreuse assistance se pressait à la cérémonie" (follow the names of ecclesiastical, consular and military authorities).²²⁰

Portraits.²²¹

Route DUPLEIX (An-fu Lu; Anfu Lu).

Section V.

*1906.

➡ Originally this was the Route Ferguson, but part of it was renamed Route Dupleix, probably in 1915.²²²

Joseph-François Dupleix (1697-1763):

Governor General of the French possessions in India 1742-1754.

It is not immediately clear why a street in Shanghai should be called after a governor of India who had fallen into disgrace at the time.

Another possibility is that it was, like the Cassini, Colbert, Jeanne d'Arc and Marco Polo, the name of a warship. That was indeed the case, a corvette which served at the end of 1869 in the neighbouring province of Anhui when the French tried to obtain satisfaction for the destruction of a missionpost in Anking on November 3.²²³

Yet the same question remains: the Dupleix was not even the most important ship on that mission and it had nothing to do with Shanghai.

Rue DURUN.

Section I

* Late 1850s. This street is only mentioned in 19th century sources and cannot be found on any of the 20th century plans. On Plan 1858 it is situated between the Rue Discry and the Rue Impériale; yet on the far exacter and more detailed Plan 1865-1870 it lies to the East of the Rue Discry, partly North-South, partly East-West, crossing the Rue Petit and ending in the Rue des Missions.^{223a}

Durun:

French naval officer (lieutenant) of the *Jeanne d'Arc* who was killed during the French attack on the native city, January 6 1855.²²⁴

Route EDAN (Yü-ch'ing Lu; Yuqing Lu).

Section V.

* Early 1930s²²⁵.

Benoît Edan (Boulogne-sur-Seine 1803 - Neuilly 26.3.1871):

Acting French Consul in Shanghai Early June 1853²²⁶ - 14.6.1857 and 28.6.1859-12.2.1863.

Edan arrived in the Far East about 1843, stayed in Singapore (where for some time he was chancellor at the Spanish Consulate; his first wife died there in 1847), perhaps in Indo-China, then the Philippines in 1848 where he was employed at the French Consulate in Manila. He went to Shanghai for a badly paid job at Remi's hong.²²⁷

In January 1850 he approached the French representative De Montigny for a post at the Consulate. In an effort to upgrade the importance of the Shanghai station the French foreign ministry allowed him to be the chancellor from January 1 1851. But before that Edan was already working at the Consulate. From June 1 1853 he was appointed acting Consul because De Montigny went on leave in France.²²⁸ He was once more acting Consul from June 1859 till February 1863. In 1861 he remarried and from 1863 till 1869 he was French Consul in Tientsin.²²⁹

It so happened that the time during which Edan was in charge of the Consulate saw some of the most enervating and important upheavals in the history of the still young foreign settlements. In his first term the occupation of the native city by the Triads occurred (September 1853), which led to an unsettled situation in the Concession. Moreover there was the question of the intended merger of the two Settlements and the adoption of a new set of Land Regulations in July 1854. At the same time the Imperial Maritime Customs was created in an attempt to stop the evasion of import levies by foreign traders. For a brief span Edan was one of the three Inspectors of Custom.

In the second period (1859-1863) were the Anglo-French military expedition to the North of China in 1860 in the aftermath of which foreign troops came down to Shanghai. These took part in the defense of the city and settlements against the repeated Taiping threats, especially in 1862.

Finally the first Conseil Municipal was organized by him in April 1862, thus, politically speaking, there was a definite break with the Settlement north of the Yangkingpang.

Avenue

Section

* 1914

kingp

Shang

Edoua

King

Quai

Section

It ra

filie

l'Oue

Its n

ment

Route

Section

* 1906

→ Pa

John

Arriv

of th

Colle

to th

he a

gotia

sett

In t

1911

R.A.

Avenue

Section

* 191

→ B

alre

was

Foch

Ferd

Fren

Marn

tain

comm

Rue

Section

* Ear

Foki

The

Avenue EDOUARD VII (Yen-an Tung-lu;Yanan Donglu).

Section I.

*1914-1916. It was constructed after the filling in of the Yangkingpang and became one of the most important boulevards of Shanghai. See: Quai du Yangkingpang.

Edouard VII, Edward VII (1841-1910):

King of Great Britain 1901-1910.

Quai de L'EXTENSION.

Section III.

It ran along the Defence Creek, before this part of the Creek was filled in, 1909.²³⁰ After that it became temporarily Quai de l'Ouest and then Boulevard De Montigny.

Its name originated at the time of the first substantial enlargement of the French Concession in 1900.

Route FERGUSON (Wu-k'ang Lu;Wukang Lu).

Section V.

*1906²³¹.

→ Part of this road was later (1915) renamed Route Dupleix.

John Calvin Ferguson (March 1866-1945):

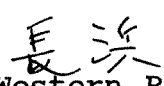
Arrived in Shanghai Oct. 1887.²³² From 1888-1897 he was president of the Nanking University and from 1898-1902 president of Nanyang College in Shanghai. Thereafter he held numerous posts as adviser to the Chinese government. The main claim to a roadname was because he acted as deputy of the Nanking viceroy at the time of the negotiations about the extension of the International and French settlements 1898-1899.

In the literary field he was Editor of the *Shanghai Times* 1907-1911 and Editor of the *Journal of the North China Branch of the R.A.S* 1902-1911.²³³

Avenue FOCH (Yen-an Chung-lu;Yanan Zhonglu).

Section V.

*1910.

→ Before the filling in of the Ch'ang Pang  there was already a road alongside this creek: Great Western Road. That name was retained also after 1910, till 1920 when it was renamed Avenue Foch.

Ferdinand Foch (Tarbes 2.10.1851- Paris 20.3.1929):

French army marshall. Played important roles in the battles of the Marne (September 1914) and the Somme (summer 1916). He succeeded Pétain as chief of staff of the French army in May 1917 and became commander of the Allied forces in France in 1918.

Rue FOKIEN.

Section II

*Early 1860s.²³⁴

Fokien:

The Province of Fukien.

Rue FORMOSE.

Section II

*Early 1860s.²³⁵

» Its Chinese name was "Chin-li-yüan Hsi-t'ung", 金利源西街, the Western alley at Kin Lee Yuan(qv).²³⁶

Formose:

The Island of Formosa, Taiwan.

Quai des FOSSÉS.

Section I

*Early 1860s.²³⁷*Fossés:*

The moat that surrounded the walls of the Chinese city. With the demolishing of the walls in 1911-1913 the moat was filled in.

Quai de FRANCE (Chung-shan Tung-erh Lu; Zhongshan Dongerlu)

Sections I, II.

*1860s.

→ Originally only the part south of the Quai de la Pagode was called Quai de France, whereas the northern part was named Quai du Whampou. But in the first decade of this century the entire French Bund became the Quai de France. For construction details see Quai du Whampou.

Route JOSEPH FRELUPT (Chien-kuo Hsi-lu; Jianguo Xilu)

Section V

*1912.

→ The new name of the Route du Stand, 1.1.1921.

Joseph Sylvain Frélupt:

French resident of Shanghai who died on the battlefield in World War I.²³⁸

Route du PERE FROC (Ho-fei Lu; Hefei Lu).

Section V.

*1916.

→ Originally this road was called Rue de l'Observatoire, renamed Route du Père Froc in 1922 (partly) and 1927 (entire length).

» Froc's Chinese name was "Lao (Shen-fu)" 勞神父 and as such the road was known to the Chinese.

Louis Marie Froc (Brest 24.12.1859- Paris 13.10.1932):

French Missionary and scientist of the Jesuit order. He arrived in Shanghai October 24 1883 in the company of Pères Chevalier and Paris. He was an assistant at the Zikawei Meteorological Observatory, before going back to France for eight years in 1887. There he worked among others at the Observatory in Montsouris. After return in China in December 1894²³⁹ he was in charge of the Observatory for several months from September 1895 before being appointed director in December 1896, succeeding Stanislas Chevalier(qv). The following year he was already invited by the governor of French

Ind
the
He
Jan
Sta
tor
in
"Pè
ena
Por

Rue
Sec
*19
→
Gal

Pat
Fre
Aft
Cr
and
yea
doc
In
of
it
cl

Ga
ow
kn

In
be
cr
He
"S
mé

Rc
Se
*1

Ma
2:
Fr
wl
Po

Indo-China, Paul Doumer, to give advice about the organization of the observatory there.

He remained directeur, with an interruption from 1915 to 1919, till January 1926 when ill health forced him to return to France. Stanislas Chevalier then resumed his former post at the Observatory. P. Froc came back once more in February 1929, but died in Paris in 1932. He was affectionately known as the "Père des Typhons" and "Père Tourne-Vent" because of his work at the observatory which enabled him to warn against approaching typhoons.²⁴⁰

Portraits.²⁴¹

Rue GALLE (Chi-an Lu; Ji'an Lu).

Section III, V.

*1902.

➔ First called Rue Mei Ling Chan (Mei-lin-shan) but renamed Rue Galle in 1906.

Paul Edouard Galle (Sisteron 7.10.1835- Shanghai 20.8.1879):

French physician and member of the Conseil Municipal.

After having studied at the University of Paris he served in the Crimea²⁴² and three years on board several ships in CochinChina and the China Coast, before settling in Canton and Macao for two years, probably in 1858.²⁴³ In 1860 he was sent to Shanghai as a doctor in the naval hospital.²⁴⁴

In 1864 the French, later General, Hospital was opened at the corner of the Quai du Whampou and the Rue Colbert. Galle was attached to it in order to treat sick seamen after the naval hospital had been closed. He described the place thus:

"Il est dans d'excellentes conditions, pouvant contenir 70 à 80 malades dans les salles hautes, bien ventilées, avec un espace considérable entre les lits; toutes les salles de malades sont au premier et second étage; une immense véranda fait à chaque étage le tour de la maison et permet par tous les temps aux malades la promenade et l'aération; un pavillon particulier est réservé aux varioleux".²⁴⁵

Galle also joined the Imperial Maritime Customs²⁴⁶; and he had his own practice on Hong Kong Road in the International Settlement, known as Fah-bing-vong (Fa Ping-fang 法病房).²⁴⁷

In 1870 he was "médecin-major" of the Volunteer Corps that had been formed on July 4 in the Concession after the Tientsin Massacre. Member of the Conseil Municipal May 1872-January 1874.

He wrote a short treatise about the health conditions in Shanghai: "Shang-hai au point de vue médical. Contribution à la climatologie médicale" (Paris 1875).²⁴⁸

Route FRANCIS GARNIER (Tung-p'ing Lu; Dongping Lu)

Section V

*1914.²⁴⁹

Marie-Joseph-François (Francis) Garnier (25.7.1839- Hanoi 21.12.1873):

French adventurer and empire builder. Arrived in China in 1860 where he took part in the destruction of the Summerpalaces near Peking. After that he went on to Saigon before briefly visiting

Shanghai in 1865. He explored the Mekong in 1866 and 1867 and went from Yunnan to Thibet in 1868; he again came down to Shanghai on June 12 1868, where he stayed till October. In France he participated in the defense of Paris against the Prussians 1870-71. He took up the post of correspondent for the paper *Le Temps* in China and made trips from Shanghai to Peking and Hankow in 1872 and 1873. Leaving Shanghai for the final time on September 15, he was back in Indo-China in late 1873 where he was at the head of a force that took the citadel of Hanoi in November. One month later, December 21 1873, he was killed in action there.²⁵⁰

Portraits.²⁵¹

Route GHISI (Yüeh-yang Lu; Yuehyang Lu)

Section V

*1912.

E. Ghisi (1855- ?).

Italian Consul and member of the Conseil Municipal. Came to Shanghai in October 1883 as employee of the silk exporters Dufour & Co (7 Museum Road). From 1889 to 1901 he was the Italian Consul and after he had become the Shanghai manager of the Societa Coloniale Italiana (Italian Colonial Trading Company according to NCDHL 1902) in 1901 he took a seat in the Conseil Municipal from January 1901-January 1908.²⁵²

Rue du BARON GROS (Sung-shan Lu; Songshan Lu).

Section III.

*1901.

→ For the intricacy of this streetname see also Rue Eugène Bard. The first Rue Baron Gros was later (1913) called Rue Eugène Bard. The name Baron Gros shifted then to the Rue Song Chan, which lay to the west of the cemetery.

Jean-Baptiste-Louis Gros (Ivry-sur-Seine 8.2.1793-Paris August 1870):

French diplomat, created a baron in 1829, who served in a number of missions (Spain 1823, Egypt 1824, Mexico 1831; mediator between Great Britain and Greece 1850) before being appointed "Commissaire extraordinaire" to China on May 14 1857 and "Ambassadeur extraordinaire et haut commissaire" on March 7 1860.²⁵³

Baron Gros had instructions to negotiate a new treaty with China, in cooperation with the British. He arrived in Macao October 15 1857 and stayed in the south for some months to settle the Canton affairs there. In March 1858 he arrived in Shanghai²⁵⁴, from which he departed April 1858 for the North. The French Treaty of Tientsin was finally signed June 27 1858, after the occupation of the Taku forts. Back in Shanghai before leaving for Japanese treaty negotiations September 6 1858. On November 24 he signed the new tariff and trade rules with China in Shanghai.

Left Macao April 8 1859 and arrived in Paris June 9. Not for long however, for after the ratification of the new treaties in 1859 had been obstructed by the Chinese, the British and French again despatched special envoys, with accompanying military forces, to China in 1860. Gros arrived in Hong Kong June 21 and Shanghai June 28 on the *Saigon*, after a shipwreck near Ceylon.²⁵⁵

In Sh
After
scand
of Pe
In 18
Port

Route
Sect:
*191

Jacq
Flau
Fren
Somm

Aven
Sect
*186
→ O
in t
cess
rena

Doug
Brit
in
stro

HAPP
Sect
* I
desc

Rue
Sect
*190
→ F

A. He
Mem
mes"
He
Febr
curr

Rout
Sect
*c.1

Paul
Frer

In Shanghai he was lodged on board the frigate *Du Chayla*.²⁵⁶
 After much show of force in August 1860 which culminated in the
 scandalous burning of the Summerpalaces the Sino-French Convention
 of Peking was signed October 25 1860.²⁵⁷
 In 1862, Baron Gros was appointed French Ambassador in London.
 Portraits.²⁵⁸

Route DE GROUCHY (Yen-ch'ing Lu; Yanqing Lu).

Section V.

*1919²⁵⁹, but named after De Grouchy only 1.1.1921.

Jacques de Grouchy (La Ferrière Duval (Calvados) 27.3.1884 -
 Flaucourt (Somme) 19.8.1916)²⁶⁰:

French resident of Shanghai who died during the battle of the
 Somme in the First World War.²⁶¹

Avenue HAIG (Hua-shan Lu; Huashan Lu).

Section V.

*1864.

→ Originally called Sicawei Road; constructed as a military road
 in the Taiping period. After the 1914 extension of the French Con-
 cession it became the frontier with the purely Chinese area. It was
 renamed Avenue Haig 1.1.1921.²⁶²

Douglas Haig (19.6.1861-29.1.1928):

British army officer; commander of the British expeditionary forces
 in France and Belgium from late 1915. He sometimes disagreed
 strongly with his French allies over war policy.

HAPPY TERRACE.

Section V.

* I have taken this name from the China Hong List 1935. It is
 described there as Passage 637 Avenue Joffre.

Rue HENNEQUIN (Tung-t'ai Lu; Dongtai Lu).

Section V.

*1902

→ First called Rue Tai Chan (T'ai Shan), from 1906 Rue Hennequin.

A. Hennequin:

Member of the Conseil Municipal. Agent of the "Messageries Mariti-
 mes" in Shanghai.²⁶³ In 1878 Chairman of the Shanghai Club.

He was vice-chairman of the Conseil Municipal from March 1874-
 February 1876 (during which time the Ningpo Joss House affair oc-
 curred in 1874) and January 1877-December 1878.²⁶⁴

Route PAUL HENRY (Hsin-yüeh Lu; Xinyue Lu).

Section V.

*c.1930.²⁶⁵

Paul Henry (Angers 11.11.1876-Peking 30.7.1900):

French ensign of the warship *D'Entrecasteaux* who commanded the

foreign sailors defending the Peitang Cathedral compound in Peking during the Boxersiege, June-August 1900. He was killed on July 30.²⁶⁶
 Portraits.²⁶⁷

Rue HOAI HO.

Section III.

*Early 1900s. Later this short street was incorporated in the Rue Bourgeat as its eastern end.

Hoai Ho:

River in Anhui Province.

Route du PÈRE HUC (Yung-fu Lu; Yongfu Lu)

Section V

*1930s.²⁶⁸

Evariste-Régis Huc (Caylus(Tarn-et-Garonne) 1.6.1813 - Paris 25.3.1860):

French Missionary of the Lazarist order who arrived in Macao 1839 and went first to Mongolia in 1841 after which he made a famous journey, with Josphe Gabet, to Thibet in the years 1844-1846. They were expelled by the Chinese local authorities to Canton, which city they reached in October 1846. He again traversed the Chinese Empire and stayed for some time in Peking, but his health did not permit him to remain there.

In January 1849 he came to Shanghai from Macao on the *Bayonnaise*. During a visit that taotai Lin Kuei (qv) paid to Mgr. Maresca (qv) Huc was present and he astounded Lin by speaking to him in Manchu. As a token of gratitude Huc was given a handwritten dedication by the taotai.²⁶⁹ He went on to Ningpo, but finally left China in bad health on the *Cassini* (qv) December 28 1851 for Singapore where the *Algérie* took him to France.²⁷⁰

Huc was the author of two well-known books which were reprinted and translated many times: "*Souvenirs d'un Voyage dans la Tartarie, le Thibet et La Chine*" (1850) and "*L'Empire Chinois*" (1854).²⁷¹

Rue de HUÉ (Che-chiang Nan-lu; Zhejiang Nanlu).

Section I.

*1860s.²⁷²

» The Chinese name of this road was "Hsi Ma-lu" 西馬路 Western Horse Road; alternatively it was also know as "Hsin-ch'iao Chieh" 新橋街 New Bridge Street.

Hué:

Capital of Annam. As with Saigon and Tourane the name of the Indo-chinese city was chosen because of the recent French interventions, although Hué was not occupied. But it was the seat of power of the Vietnamese Nguyen dynasty and as such had to be dealt with after repeated acts of violence against Roman Catholic missionaries. In 1856 De Montigny (French Consul in Shanghai, qv) was sent on a mission to Hué, but he had little success.

Rue
Sec
*18
→
de

Imp
Imp
Sec
cha
rep

Rue
Sec
*La
→
186

Jea
Fre
hel
por
the
toc

Ave
Sec
*19
→
to
tha

Jos
3.1
Fre
the
nar
Cor
rei
Joi
was

Roi
Sec
*1
→
Ch

Al
28
Fr

Peking
July

Rue IMPÉRIALE (Ho-nan Nan-lu; Henan Nanlu).

Section I.

*1851.²⁷³

➔ Originally known as Rue Impériale, the name was changed to Rue de la Porte du Nord in 1871-1872.²⁷⁴

Impériale:

Imperial, which could refer to the Chinese Empire but also to the Second French Empire (1852-1870) of Napoleon III. As the name was changed almost immediately after the establishment of the French republic the latter is the more probable.

Rue JEANNE D'ARC (Yung-an Lu; Yongan Lu).

Section I.

*Late 1850s.²⁷⁵

➔ This was the original name of the street which was later (early 1860s) renamed Rue Laguerre.²⁷⁶

Jeanne d'Arc:

French frigate that was involved in the French attack on the rebel held walled city of Shanghai on January 6 1855. She had arrived in port August 21 1854, after having run ashore on the north bank of the Whangpoo a week earlier. She suffered rather heavy damage which took till November to repair.²⁷⁷

Avenue JOFFRE (Huai-hai Chung-lu; Huaihai Zhonglu).

Section V.

*1901.

➔ Originally called Avenue Paul Brunat, but in 1915 it was decided to name it Avenue Joffre. In a letter of August 4 1915 Joffre thanked the French Consul-General for this honour.²⁷⁸

Joseph-Jacques-Césaire Joffre (Rivesaltes 12.1.1852 - Paris 3.1.1931):

French marshall who played a major role in the French victory at the battle of the Marne in September 1914. It earned him the nickname of "Saviour of France". In December 1915 he was appointed Commander-in-chief of all French armies, a post which he had to relinquish a year later.

Joffre visited Shanghai in March 1922 on which occasion the road was festively adorned.²⁷⁹

Route ALBERT JUPIN (Chien-têh Lu; Jiande Lu).

Section V.

*1917.

➔ Originally this was the northern arm of the Route Stanislas Chevalier but it was renamed on January 1 1921.

Albert Jupin (Warmeriville (Marne) 14.12.1887 - Sainte-Anne (Doubs) 28.11.1916)²⁸⁰:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed in World War I.²⁸¹

Route GASTON KAHN (Chia-shan Lu; Jiashan Lu).

Section V.
*1920s.²⁸²

Gaston-Camille Kahn (30.9.1864- ?):

French Consul. From 1887 he filled numerous posts in the China section of the French diplomatic service (Canton, Lungchow, Pakhoi, etc). Consul-General in Shanghai Jan. 9 1913 to September 1 1915. He was the first French Consul who did not delegate the chairmanship of the Conseil Municipal but took it himself from 15.1.1914-20.9.1915.

Kahn shared responsibility for the agreement about the extension of the French Concession dated April 8 1914 and signed by him and Yang Shêng, special envoy of Foreign Affairs.

After Shanghai he was stationed in London and in 1918 he became French Minister in Bangkok.²⁸³

In the French Concession in Tientsin a street was also named after him.²⁸⁴

Route KAUFMAN (An-t'ing Lu; Anting Lu).

Section V.
*1930.

*Kaufman*²⁸⁵ :

Possibly, although he is not mentioned in the list of war casualties as given by the *Echo de Chine*, Lieutenant Kauffman who was killed in the First World War (1915). He had earned the Légion d'Honneur cross and the Croix de Guerre. In China he had been in the service of the Imperial Chinese Postoffice.²⁸⁶

KELMSCOTT Gardens.

Section V.

* Listed in China Hong List 1935. It was "off Avenue Roi Albert".

Kelmscott:

Perhaps after the Kelmscott Press that was founded by William Morris in 1890.

Quai du KIN LEE YUAN (Chung-shan Tung-erh Lu; Zhongshan Dongerlu).

Section II.

*Late 1880s. This was the principal site of the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company wharves. These were only built after obstruction by the French Foreign Ministry had been overcome²⁸⁷. Earlier Russell & Co had had their jetties at that location, but the separate quai did not yet exist then. It ran parallel to the southern end of the Quai de France fronting the Whangpoo River.

Kin Lee Yuan:

Chin-li-yüan

金利源

The Source of Golden Profits.

Rue KOUEI LING CHAN.

Section III.

*1901.

→ The Chinese name of this street was kept till relatively late, 1913 when it was changed to Rue Eugène Bard(qv).

Kouei Ling Chan:Kuei-lin Shan 桂林山

Rue KRAETZER (Chin-ling Chung-lu;Jinling Zhonglu).

Section I.

*Early 1900s.

→ According to SLM p.146 this road was first Rue du Consulat, in 1907 Route Ratard and in 1913 Rue Kraetzer;but this is incorrect. The Rue Kraetzer lay north of the Route Ratard, on the border of the International Settlement and was already shown under this name on Plan 1909. It was only later, after the construction of the Avenue Edouard VII(which incorporated the former Rue Kraetzer)that the extension of Rue du Consulat was named Rue Kraetzer, as can be seen on Plan 1932.

Emile-Désiré Kraetzer (Paris 30.7.1839 - Paris 23.10.1887):

French diplomat who from 1861 made his career in the consular service. After having been stationed in, a.o., Yokohama, Palermo and Calcutta he was Consul-General in Shanghai October 5 1885 till January 5 1887 (with a short break June-September 1886 when he was acting Minister of France in Peking).²⁸⁸

Rue LAFAYETTE (Fu-hsing Chung-lu;Fuxing Zhonglu).

Section V.

*1914.²⁸⁹

→ It was first called "Fa-hua Lu" 法華路 (which can be interpreted in two ways: Fa-hua was the name of a village situated at some distance, but by a curious coincidence it also means Franco-Chinese).

The road was renamed in 1918.²⁹⁰

Marie Joseph Paul Yves Roch Gilbert du Motier, Marquis de la Fayette (Chavania(Auvergne) 6.9.1757 - Paris 20.5.1834.):

French general and politician who played a part in the American (1777-1781) and French Revolutions. He was a proponent of good French-American relations (in the U.S. his descendants were even made honorary citizens by Act of Congress) and as such it is probable that this was one of the reasons why a major road was named after him.

Rue LAGRENÉ (Ch'ung-têh Lu;Chongde Lu).

Section III.

*1902

→ First called Rue Hoang-ho(Huang-ho), in 1906 Rue Lagrené.

Théodose Marie Melchior Joseph de Lagrené (14.3.1800 - 1862):

French diplomat who, after having participated in missions to Russia(1823,1828), Constantinople(1825) and Greece(1836-1843) arrived in Canton August 1844 to negotiate the Treaty between France and

China which was signed October 24 1844 at Whampoa. It formed the basis of future relations between the two countries. De Lagrené stayed on in Macao for further negotiations about religious freedom for the Catholic missions. From December 1844 to July 1845 he was in South East Asia in an effort to obtain a French stronghold there.

In August 1845 the ratifications were exchanged²⁹¹ whereupon De Lagrené visited the newly opened ports, among which Shanghai (October 17²⁹² - November 6 1845). Here he tried to negotiate a restitution of the old Catholic mission properties, but in vain - at least for the moment. Only in February 1846 most churches and grounds were returned.²⁹³ He left China in January 1846.²⁹⁴

Portrait.²⁹⁵

Rue LAGUERRE (Yung-an Lu; Yongan Lu).

Section I.

*Late 1850s.

➔ Originally this street was called Rue Jeanne d'Arc, but in the early 1860s it was renamed Rue Laguerre.

» In Chinese the road was called then, as now, Yung-an Lu 永安路 the Road of Eternal Peace - displaying a fine sense of Chinese logic in view of the French name, meaning literally War Road.

Adolphe Laguerre (Lorient 8.11.1792 - Lorient 18.8.1862):

French rear-admiral, active in army and navy since 1810, who arrived in Shanghai on the damaged *Jeanne d'Arc* (qv), August 21 1854. In the port he was lodged at the hong of Dent, Beale & Co on the Bund between Custom House Road and Rope Walk Road. Laguerre was the commander of the French naval forces who often followed his own policy. He in vain attacked the Chinese city that was held by the Small Sword Society on December 9 1854 and January 6 1855 (by coincidence he had been appointed a member of the French admiralty exactly three years earlier), after efforts to isolate the rebels had failed. After the City had finally been taken by the Imperial forces on February 17, Laguerre visited the walled city with Edan on February 24. March 15 he was present at the interment of the French soldiers that had died on January 6 (see: Mausolée).²⁹⁶

Route PAUL LEGENDRE (Hsing-kuo Lu; Xingguo Lu).

Section V.

*1932.

Paul Legendre:

Frenchman employed by the Conseil Municipal, first as "Archiviste" (c.1913), later as Municipal Secretary.²⁹⁷ At the outbreak of the War in 1914 he was mobilized in Tientsin, from which he left in February 1915. On September 25 1915 he was badly wounded on the right arm during the attack in Champagne and transported to the hospital in Limoges.²⁹⁸ For a time he remained with his family in Lyon.²⁹⁹

Rue LEMAIRE (Wang-t'ing Lu; Wanting Lu).

Section III.

*1900.

➔ First called Rue Fou-chan (Fo-shan), 1906 Rue Lemaire.

Victor
French
servic
the la
the S
French
Lemair
sulate
preter
pediti
preter
Other
Hong I
back I
again
5 188
appoi
leave
From
He wa
the F
Suivi
Fou-T
Press

LINDA
Secti
*I ha
sage

Linda
Proba
d'Arc

Route
Secti
*1930

Lin R
Manch
1851,
June
wards
He al
tasks
land
signe
found
short
Lin
thirc
Acade
liter
ing
sever

Victor-Gabriel Lemaire (3.1.1839 - 1907):

Frenchman who made his career in the China field of the consular service. At the young age of 16 he came to China for the study of the language under Kleczkowski. The latter had been interpreter in the Shanghai consulate himself and held the same post at the French Legation which was then situated in Macao. After two years Lemaire was officially appointed Interpreter with the French Consulate in Shanghai November 4 1857.³⁰⁰ Thereafter he was interpreter in Canton 1859³⁰¹ and during the Anglo-French military expedition in 1860. In 1862 he returned to Shanghai to become interpreter at the Consulate.³⁰²

Other posts in Peking (1865-1872), Foochow (1872-1878), Canton (1878), Hong Kong (1881-1882) and Calcutta (1882-1883) followed but he came back to Shanghai as acting Consul-General April 24-May 25 1875 and again March 28 1878-April 22 1880.³⁰³ From February 6 1884-October 5 1885 he was Consul-General in Shanghai; however because of his appointment as Résident-Général in Hué in September 1884 he had to leave the port and his post was taken over by Collin de Plancy. From 1887 to 1893 French Minister in Peking.³⁰⁴

He was the co-author, with Prosper Giquel (who was the director of the Foochow Arsenal) of a "*Dictionnaire de Poche Français-Chinois, Suivi d'un Dictionnaire technique des mots usités à l'Arsenal de Fou-Tcheou*", published in 1874 by the American Presbyterian Mission Press in Shanghai.

LINDA Terrace.

Section V.

*I have taken this name from the China Hong List 1935. It was passage 833 off Avenue Joffre.

Linda:

Probably some private naming, but embroidering on the Adina en d'Arco themes after "*Linda di Chamounix*", the opera by Donizetti??

Route LIN KOU EI.

Section V.

*1930s.³⁰⁵

Lin Kouei, Lin Kuei (? - ?) 鹿木 :

Manchu who was the Shanghai taotai, from September 1848 till August 1851, actually in the port from August 1848 - November 1850 and June 11 1851 - August 3 1851. During the other period and afterwards the famous Wu Chien-chang (Samqua) was in charge.³⁰⁶

He arrived in the port on August 26 1848³⁰⁷ and one of the first tasks he had to deal with was the French demand for a piece of land to build on. This was finally granted in the proclamation signed by Lin Kuei dated April 6 1849 which became the legal foundation of the French Concession. That is why a street, albeit a short one, was, very late in the day it is true, named after him.

Lin Kuei was a White-bordered Bannerman and a mandarin of the third class who was a Chien Sheng (a student of the Imperial Academy, Kuo-tzu-chien in Peking; this title however, the lowest literary degree, could be bought throughout the Empire). Before being transferred to Shanghai he had been the Ningpo taotai for several years. After his tenure as taotai in Shanghai he became a

Provincial Judge in Shansi in 1852³⁰⁸ and Provincial Treasurer in Chekiang.³⁰⁹ More details about his career do not seem to be available.³¹⁰

He made a favourable impression on the foreigners, something which could not be said of all Chinese officials at the time. Jurien de la Gravière, who visited Shanghai in January 1849 and met him in his official capacity as commanding officer of the *Bayonnaise*, gave the following description of him:

"Lin-kouei n'était point cependant un gros soldat des huit bannières, un de ces mandarins illettrés qui ne savent que tirer de l'arc et monter à cheval. Bien qu'il portât au pouce de la main droite l'anneau de jade, insigne des hommes de guerre; bien qu'il pût, comme un vrai Mantchou, faire ployer un bois flexible sous la corde de soie et lancer à travers l'espace la flèche acérée, c'était dans des concours plus relevés (...) qu'il avait conquis le bouton qui décorait son bonnet de feutre. Les passages les plus obscurs de Confucius et de Mencius n'étaient qu'un jeu pour lui. Il n'y avait point un précepte des anciens sages qu'il n'eut médité et qu'il ne fut en état de citer à propos. Plus de la moitié des quatre livres était gravée dans sa mémoire (...); mais, en dépit de sa science incontestée, Lin-kouei avec sa taille gigantesque et ses formes athlétiques, semblait plutôt fait pour combattre sur les frontières du Kansou, pour défendre Yarkand ou Kashgar contre les incursions des Usbecks et des Kirghis que pour exercer les fonctions de collecteur d'impôts et d'administrateur des douanes à Shanghai. (...) Une large pelisse de martre zibeline enveloppait ce fils des Huns d'une chaude et soyeuse fourrure; un double cha-pelet, distinction honorifique accordé par le souverain au mérite civil, retombait mollement sur sa poitrine. Sur sa tête rasée, un bonnet de feutre aux bords relevés affectait la forme du morion que portaient pendant le combat les fantassins du moyen âge; d'épaisses semelles de carton et de cuir, ajustées à des tiges de satin, ajoutaient à la majesté de sa haute stature".³¹¹

He took a lively interest in among others the cannons of the *Bayonnaise*. Later, during a visit by the French to the yamen of the taotai he

"nous fit avec une grace parfaite les honneurs de son palais. Il fut gai, bienveillant, naturel et parut répondre à nos questions avec une sincérité bien rare chez un fonctionnaire chinois".³¹²

On the same occasion he showed the foreigners his old warhorse (which did not make a very favourable impression) and his ten year old daughter (who did).

The French were not the only ones who liked Lin Kuei. The *North China Herald*, in early November 1850, wrote:

"We hear that Lin-kwei who lately left on a visit to the Governor-General, has been promoted by the Emperor to the rank of Gan-cha-sze [An-ch'a-shih] or Provincial Judge. (...) His promotion must be a source of satisfaction to those foreigners who are acquainted with his character and uniform good will towards the 'men from afar'. (...) We should observe that the ostensible reason of his being promoted as given in the Peking Gazette is his having effected fifteen different captures of Pirates".³¹³

Rou
Sec
*Ea

Cam
Fre
Ver
Ack
por
in

Rou
Sec
*19

Lou
24.
Fre
Ver

Rou
Sec
*19

Ma
Dan
Fre
the
an

Rou
Sec
*19

Ma
Fre
Wal
Al
sin

Rou
Sec
*19

Ma
By
Ma
Hs
19

Route CAMILLE LORIOZ (T'ai-an Lu; Tai an Lu).

Section V.

*Early 1920s³¹⁴.

Camille Lorioz (Paris 22.9.1884-Chattencourt (Meuse) 21.4.1916)³¹⁵: French resident of Shanghai who was killed during the battle of Verdun in the First World War. He had been an employee of Racine, Ackermann & Co 1909³¹⁶ and J. Gaillard "Raw silk importer and exporter, wholesaler in diamonds, jewelry and watches" at Kiangse Road in 1913.³¹⁷

Route LORTON (Hsiang-yang Lu; Xiangyang Lu).

Section V.

*1918-1921, southern part in 1929.³¹⁸

Louis Léopold Félix Lorton (15.9.1895 (Cote d'Or) - Verdun sector 24.6.1916)³¹⁹:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed during the battle of Verdun in World War I.³²⁰

Route MARCEL MAGNIN (K'ang-p'ing Lu; Kangping Lu).

Section V.

*1922.³²¹

Marcel Henri Magnigny (Maisons-Alfort (Seine) 6.5.1882 - Mont Notre Dame (Aisne) 5.8.1918)³²²:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed in World War I during the allied counteroffensive against the Germans. Before that he was an employee of the Banque de l'Indochine.³²³

Route A. MAGY (Niao-lu mu-ch'i Lu; Niaolu muqi Lu).

Section V.

*1920s.³²⁴

Magy:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed in the First World War. As to his first name there is some confusion: Albert³²⁵, Alfred³²⁶, even François Léonard.³²⁷ On Plan 1932 the road is simply shown as A. Magy.³²⁸

Rue du MARCHÉ (Shun-ch'ang Lu; Shunchang Lu).

Section V.

*1920s.³²⁹

Marché:

By this was meant the "Marché de Siemen", the Hsi-mên 西門 Market, that was situated at the northern end of this road. The Hsi-mên was the old West Gate of the walled city, demolished after 1912.

Rue du MARCHÉ FRANÇAIS.

Section I

*Early 1860s. This street appears only on Plan 1865-1870, but it is mentioned in later directories.³³⁰ It lay between the Rue Petit and the Rue de la Mission.

» Its Chinese name was "Pao-hsing Chieh" 寶興街 Precious and Prosperous Street

Marché Français:
French Market.

Rue du MARCO POLO (Lung-mên Lu; Longmen Lu).

Section III.

*1865.

→ Originally Rue du Cimetière, but renamed probably in the 1920s.

Marco Polo:

Italian warship. 150 sailors from this Italian cruiser were called in to participate in the French suppression of the Ningpo Joss House riots on July 16 and 17 1898.³³¹ (see: Rue de Ningpo).

Route MGR. MARESCA (Wu-yüan Lu; Wuyuan Lu).

Section V.

*1925.

» Mgr Maresca's adopted Chinese name was Chao 趙 and the road was known as such.

Francesco Severio Maresca (? - Naples 2.11.1855):

Italian missionary of the Propaganda (College of the Santa Familia in Naples). In Hukuang (Hupei and Hunan) in the early 1840s. He became coadjutor to Mgr. Besi in Nanking in 1847 and the next year administrateur (in fact bishop) of the Kiangnan diocese with residence in Shanghai. At first he lived in a rather ramshackle Chinese house that was situated to the South of the Yang King Pang. On January 27 1848 that dwelling was rented to the French Consul, De Montigny and it eventually was turned into the French Consulate (see: Consulat) at what would, from April 1849, be the French Concession. In the meantime work had started on a Cathedral, the Saint-François-Xavier, in Tongkadoo (Tung-chia-tu 董家渡) to the

South-East of the native city (November 1847-March 1853) Maresca went to live there in a Chinese style residence.

In April 1855 he had to return to Europe because of ill health and he died in Naples November 2 1855.³³²

Rue MASSENET (Szu-nan Lu; Sinan Lu).

Section V.

*1914³³³.

Jules-Emile-Frédéric Massenet (Montaud St. Etienne 15.2.1842 - Paris 13.8.1912):

French operacomposer of among others Manon, Hérodiade, Don Quichotte and Werther.

Rue
Sec
*18
→
cen

Vin
Fre
Emp

Rue
Sec
*?
I l
occ
ers
kir
tok

Ma
Dun
6
Dis
the
Th
Por
ha
re
cr

Rue VINCENT MATHIEU (Shan-tung Nan-lu;Shandong Nanlu).

Section I.

*1863.

➔ Originally called the Rue de l'Administration,renamed Rue Vincent Mathieu 1.1.1921.

Vincent Mathieu:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed in World War I.³³⁴

Employee of Olivier & Co,16 Museum Road in 1913.³³⁵

Rue DU MAUSOLÉE.

Section I.

*? I have not been able to locate this street on any of the plans I have used,nor in any of the guidebooks and hong lists.The name occurred in an advertisement for "Wm.Dato & Co,General Storekeepers,Commission Agents and Auctioneers" at the corner of the Yangkingpang and the Rue du Mausolée,in the *North China Herald* of October 6 1860.³³⁶

Mausolée:

During the unsuccessful French attack on the Chinese city,January 6 1855,a number of French officers and sailors were killed (see: Discry,Durun,Petit).Their remains were temporarily preserved in the Tungkadoo Cathedral(see:Maresca) till they were buried on Thursday March 15 1855 with all the pomp the French could muster. Pomp that was in stark contrast to the carnage and looting that had been going on in the Chinese city immediately after its recapture(February 17) by the Imperial forces. The following description of the ceremony appeared in the *North China Herald*:

"We understand that high mass was performed[by Mgr.Maresca-JH]at the French Cathedral at half past 8 A.M. at which many high Mandarins,the Consul,the Officers of H.I.M. Ships-of-war *La Jeanne d'Arc* and *Colbert*,French residents and a large assemblage of the pupils under French instruction at the College [Saint Ignace at Zikawei-JH],and some strangers were present.After Mass and a sermon preached in Chinese and another in French[by le P.Adrien Languillat-JH] the order of procession to the new place of sepulture was arranged.It took a long time to bring the heavy Chinese coffins of nine men from Ta-pi-ko[This is the name used by the Herald;the area was at one time known under this name.Furthermore thirteen men were interred-JH].About eleven o'clock,the white robes of the pupils and priests were observed coming round by the Fokien Temple[This was the temple destroyed in 1853.See Quai de la Pagode.-JH] and soon the whole procession was discovered pursuing its solemn course near the borders of the Whampoo.About a quarter past 11 A.M.the procession entered the inclosure where the solemn Offices for the dead were to be performed.The morning was bright and balmy as a summer's day.As soon as the Officers amongst whom were Admiral Laguerre and Captains Jaurès and Baudéan and M.le Consul Edan,and their men had formed on the ground the funeral ceremonies commenced.A salute was fired in the air against the city wall.The solemn chaunts were sung over the tomb.The Abbé, Chaplain of the Frigate[M.Trégaro-JH] pronounced an eloquent eulogium on the merit,courage and devotion of the brave men who had gallantly fought for the honour of their flag.The Admiral and the Consul apostrophised their remains - the Bishop and

after him the priests and officers, the Consul and friends of the deceased, sprinkled the coffins with holy water and then the marines and seamen, one by one, fired their farewell salute into the vault as each passed by it, and left with regret the last office of lowering the coffins into their final resting-place.

The scene was of deep and heartfelt interest - and no doubt made a lasting impression on many, besides those more immediately concerned in the solemn rites".³³⁷

Le Père Victor Vuillaume in a letter dated March 26 1855 described it thus:

"Dès huit heures, plus de quatre-cents soldats des deux bâtiments [The Jeanne d'Arc and the Colbert], l'Etat-Major, plus de vingt prêtres, nos deux évêques [Mgr Maresca and his co-adjutor Mgr Spelta OFM], les deux séminaires, les élèves de Zi-ka-wei, quatre ou cinq mandarins, un peuple immense, se pressaient au dedans et au dehors de la grande église de Tong-ka-dou". Leaving the church "deux acolythes et quatre sapeurs accompagnaient la croix en tête de la procession: puis venaient les élèves de Zi-ka-wei, ceux du petit-séminaire, la musique de la Jeanne d'Arc, les cerceils portés chacun par huit hommes, la compagnie de débarquement, les matelots, les élèves du grand séminaire, les missionnaires, les évêques, l'Etat-Major des deux bâtiments. Au milieu d'eux quelques mandarins civils et militaires, enfin un piquet de soldats. Le tout sur deux lignes, dans un silence et un ordre parfait. Le chant des psaumes alternait avec la récitation des prières chinoises. On traversa ainsi le faubourg encore en ruines, on longea les débris de la batterie de la Porte de l'Est naguère prise par les marins, on s'arrêta au Nord de la ville, un peu avant le Yang-king-pang, où le monument devait s'élever. Là Mgr Spelta fit la dernière absoute.

M. Trégaro l'aumônier de la frégate, adressa quelques mots aux marins. Puis l'amiral [Laguerre] voulut parler, mais les sanglots lui coupèrent la parole. M. de Baudéan, commandant du Colbert, ému lui aussi, dut s'appuyer la tête sur un des cerceils. Enfin toute la procession vint jeter l'eau bénite sur la tombe".³³⁸

Another eyewitness remarked that it was

"une chose bien nouvelle et bien surprenante qu'une procession chrétienne parcourant une cité, et cela publiquement, sans crainte, la tête haute! Les Chinois s'en montraient fort impressionnés; sur le passage du cortège le mouvement des rues cessait tout à coup, le plus profond silence régnait, et sur les visages se peignait un étonnement respectueux; ce n'était que longtemps après que la vie et le mouvement des affaires reprenaient".³³⁹

The ceremony at the grave was captured in an engraving published by the weekly *L'Illustration* of July 7 1855 on which can be seen the soldiers to the left, a tent over the tomb right and in front the officials [See the reproduction at the end of this volume].

The dead were interred in a mausoleum-cum-monument, of which a detailed description was given in *L'Illustration* of July 5 1856:

"un caveau de 25 pieds carrés, large, vaste (...) la chambre intérieure dont le sol est en granit gris scellé en plombe, les murs en marbre blanc veiné de bleu. On y descend par un escalier en granit (...); le caveau est fermé par une double porte en fer dont la clef est déposée entre les mains du consul".

On top of the tomb itself was erected a monument in the form of a

pyr
2,5

The
Bih
Vai
Evi
Maï
sol

mir
Mai
and
tas
In
For
Con
A r
[Se

Rou
Sec
*19

D.M
I r

Rou
Sec
*19

Dés
23.
Bel
his
Poi

pyramid with two square bases, the first of which measured 2,5 by 2,5 meters and was

"en belles pierres de granit vert, d'un seul morceau sur chaque face, les divers socles et corniches sont en granit noir." Sculpted on this base "au sud l'écusson de la marine, à l'est celui de la Jeanne d'Arc, à l'ouest celui du Colbert, au nord celui de l'infanterie de marine et de chaque côté de ces écussons une rainure détache, sur la même pierre, des pilastres sculptés où sont gravés les noms, l'âge et le grade des braves renfermés dans ce sépulcre, au nombre de treize".

Mounted on it there was another smaller base which rested on "quatre boulets aux angles et est en marbre blanc, d'un seul morceau sur chaque face". This base was inscribed with a Latin inscription on the south and Chinese ones on the other sides.³⁴⁰ The pyramid itself was "en granit vert pareil à la base: une boule et une croix en fer doré, faites à bord de la Jeanne d'Arc surmontent le tout". On the side that was turned towards the Chinese city the French coat of arms had been sculpted. Base and pyramid were five meters high. The whole was financed by a subscription among the officers and men of the two French warships and took over a year to complete.

The following men were buried in the mausoleum:

Biharre (Sailor), Buffet (Sailor), Consolin (Sailor), Discry (Enseigne de Vaisseau), Dominici (Quatrième Maître), Durun (Lieut. de Vaisseau), Evin (Sailor), Jeco (Quatr. Maître), Legaffe (Sailor), Lejametel (Second Maître), Masie (Sailor), Petit (Enseigne de Vaisseau), Troalic (Infantry soldier).

On May 26 1862 another interment took place there, viz. of Admiral Protet (qv).³⁴¹

Maintenance of the mausoleum was in the hands of the French Consul and of Dominique Remi (qv) who had offered to take upon him that task.

In the late 1870s, however, the monument was transferred to the Foreign Cemetery of Paksienjao (see: Cimetière) then outside the Concession.³⁴²

A number of illustrations give an impression of the monument.³⁴³ [See the reproduction at the end of this volume].

Route D. MAYEN (Hua-t'ing Lu; Huating Lu).

Section V.

*1918-1921.

D. Mayen:

I have not been able to trace this person.

Route du CARDINAL MERCIER (Mao-ming Nan-lu; Maoming Nanlu).

Section V.

*1914.³⁴⁴

Désiré Joseph Mercier (Braine-l'Alleud 21.11.1851 - Brussels 23.1.1926):

Belgian Cardinal (from 1907) who won universal esteem because of his attitude in the First World War.

Portrait.³⁴⁵

Rue PÈRE MEUGNIOT (Yung-shan Lu;Yongshan Lu).

Section III.

*? Strangely enough this street is not shown on any of the plans I have consulted. It must, however, have been the short western extension of the Rue du Weikwei. This tract of land was presented by P. Meugniot to the Conseil Municipal in 1891 in order to extend the Rue du Weikwei.³⁴⁶

» P. Meugniot, and therefore the street, was known to the Chinese as Mêng 孟 (Shên-fu 神父).

Philippe Meugniot (Viserny (Côte d'Or) 15.5.1844 - Paris 6.3.1926): French Lazarist Missionary who was Procurator of the Mission in Shanghai from 1880-1890 at the Rue Laguerre and Visiteur provincial 1890-1899. Returned to France in 1899. He was a long serving member of the Conseil Municipal from December 1881 till January 1899.³⁴⁷

Rue MILLOT (Fang-pang Hsi-lu; Fangbang Xilu).

Section IV.

*Early 1900s.³⁴⁸

Ernest Millot (? - Vinh (Annam) 1891:

French Member of the Conseil Municipal. Arrived in Shanghai about 1865, at first as manager of Remi de Montigny (see: Remi). Later had his own company E. Millot & Cie at 4 Quai du Yangkingpang.³⁴⁹

He was a member of the Conseil Municipal from September 1866-May 1868, June 1870-May 1872 and April 1875-January 1881 (Chairman Dec. 1877-January 1880). After the Tientsin Massacre 1870 Millot belonged to the Comité de Defence. In 1879 he took the initiative to get a change of the Municipal Regulations that dated from 1868 in the sense that the French would have a greater say in affairs than the foreigners (who constituted half of the elected Conseil). Yet his scheme was rejected by the ratepayers in 1882.

Not only was he active in municipal affairs, but he explored the Songkoy in Indo-China for commercial purposes with Jean Dupuis in 1872-73.

Millot was the author of two short publications about Shanghai:

"La France dans l'Extrême Orient. La Concession Française de Chang-hai" (Paris, 1882; in a note on p. 24 Millot was still very optimistic about the chances of revision and he made it seem as if they had already been adopted) and "La Concession française de Shanghai. Réponse de M. Ernest Millot, ancien président du conseil d'administration municipale de la concession française de Shanghai, chevalier de la légion d'honneur, à MM P. Brunat, J. Chapsal et E. G. Vouillemont, membres actuels de ce Conseil" (Paris, 1882).³⁵⁰

Rue MIN HONG (Chih-ju Lu; Zhiru Lu).

Section II.

*Early 1860s.³⁵¹

Min Hong:

Min-hang 闵行 : town south of Shanghai on the Whangpoo River.

Rue de la MISSION (Yung-shêng Lu;Yongsheng Lu).

Section I.

*1868.³⁵²Mission:

The Jesuitmission and probably also the Eglise St.Joseph that lay between the Rue de La Mission and Rue Montauban, but had its entrance on the latter street. See Rue Montauban for more details.

Rue MOLIERE (Hsiang-shan Lu;Xiangshan Lu).

Section V.

*1914.

Molière(pseudonym of Jean Baptiste Poquelin,14.1.1622-17.2.1673): French actor and playwright of numerous comedies in which he criticized and satyriized human behaviour and social institutions.

Rue MONTAUBAN (Szu-ch'uan Nan-lu;Sichuan Nanlu).

Section I.

*Late 1850s.³⁵³

» The Chinese name of this street was "T'ien-chu-t'ang Chieh" (see below)

Charles-Guillaume-Marie-Apollinaire-Antoine Cousin-Montauban:

(24.6.1796 - Paris 8.1.1878):

French general who commanded the French landforces during the Allied Expedition to Peking in 1860. On September 21 he defeated the Chinese army near the village of Pa-li-ch'iao[Palikao](qv)] and he was later made Comte de Palikao.

Montauban arrived in Shanghai on the *Forbin* March 12 1860. There he was accommodated in the house of the merchant Remi that was at the time occupied by his(Remi's)cousin Edouard Schmidt.

He was present at the laying of the first stone of the Eglise St. Joseph on April 15 and after preparations for the military actions further north he left the port on July 2.³⁵⁴

Portraits.³⁵⁵

» The Chinese name of this street was not a garbled version of Montauban, but "T'ien-chu-t'ang Chieh" 天主堂街

ie.Catholic Church Street.The Eglise St.Joseph was situated here.³⁵⁶ The first stone was laid on April 15 1860:

"La cérémonie fut imposante.Des invitations avaient été envoyées aux amis et bienfaiteurs de la mission:ils étaient nombreux à cette époque(...).Après la messe solennelle dite dans la chapelle on se rendit processionnellement sur l'emplacement de la nouvelle église.L'assistance était brillante.Le général en chef de l'expédition française en Chine[Montauban-JH] et Mme de Bourboulon,femme de l'ambassadeur,étaient au premier rang.Ils étaient entourés des autorités européennes,de quelques étrangers de marque et de nombreux officiers.Mgr Borgniet[the vicaire apostolique of Kiangnan-JH],alors en tournée de confirmation dans l'île de Tsong-ming,avait délégué pour la cérémonie le R.P. Lemaître,supérieur de la mission".³⁵⁷

Mass was first celebrated on June 29 1861.

The church consisted of a nave and two aisles. Two small and one large spire, crowned with a cross, lent a semi-gothic flavour to it, although the lower part was in neo-roman style.

In 1892 it was described as follows:

"L'église Saint-Joseph est un monument qui n'est pas sans mérite. Si l'extérieur est un peu lourd, l'intérieur est d'un gracieux effet. L'unique nef est large et élevée. Le sanctuaire est assez vaste. Il possède un autel en bois sculpté qui est monumental en son genre. A la partie supérieure, on aperçoit une belle statue du Saint Patron de la paroisse. Les deux bras de la croix, dans le même style, augmentent sensiblement l'espace et ont l'avantage de posséder deux grandes tribunes toujours occupées aux jours des solennités. La tribune de la nef, à l'entrée de l'église, est prise presque entièrement par les grandes orgues, et ne laisse qu'une place trop étroite aux chœurs et à l'orchestre. Les architectes à cette époque étaient rares en Chine. Le roman avec ses pleins cintres domine. On a longtemps eu des inquiétudes sur la solidité, dans une cointree où les coups de vents sont si fréquents. Jusqu'à ce jour l'église de Saint-Joseph a bravé les plus rudes tempêtes et la croix, plantée à l'extrémité de la flèche, domine encore aujourd'hui tous les monuments de la cité chinoise et de la Concession européenne!".³⁵⁸

Elsewhere:

"There are large numbers of pictures over the altars and round the walls, many of them painted by the pupils at the school at Siccawei (Zikawei). Over the high altar is a large oil painting of St. Joseph and the Holy Child. In the chapel by the south door is a very well executed carved scene of the Crucifixion, Mary with the body of Jesus; the twelve apostles are carried round the altar".³⁵⁹

A daughter, Blanche-Caroline, of the first Consul De Montigny was buried in the church; she had died of cholera on August 29 1862 at the age of 22.³⁶⁰

Illustrations.³⁶¹

Boulevard DE MONTIGNY (Hsi-ts'ang Nan-lu; Xicang Nanlu).

Section III.

*c. 1909.³⁶²

It consisted of the French part of the filled in Defence Creek, the Quai de l'Extension and Quai de l'Ouest. The decision to name it after De Montigny was taken by the Conseil Municipal on February 19 1909³⁶³, yet the new road was shown under the name Quai de l'Ouest on Plan NCDHL 1914.

Louis-Charles-Nicolas-Maximilien de Montigny
(Hamburg 4. (2nd?). 8. 1805 - Gurgy (Yonne) 14. 9. 1868):

First French Consul in Shanghai.

In 1823 De Montigny participated as a volunteer in the French efforts to restore absolutism in Spain yet during 1827-1828 he fought in Greece among the Philhellenes. In December 1843 he left for China as chancellor in the Lagrené (qv) mission that had to negotiate a Sino-French Treaty. Back in France in June 1845. The following year his "*Manuel du Négociant français en Chine ou Commerce de Chine considéré au point de vue français*", for which he

had assembled the information during his trip to China, was published.

He entered the French consular service and was appointed consular agent in Shanghai January 1847. In May of that year he left again for China and he arrived in Shanghai on January 25 1848 (with his wife, mother and two young daughters) after a month in Singapore where he met Benoît Edan(qv). In Shanghai he first stayed in the Richards Hotel, but expense there was so high that after a short while he was lodged in a Chinese house south of the Yangkingpang that had belonged to the Catholic missionaries (see: Consulat, Maresca). In the political field he succeeded, April 1849, in obtaining the grounds south of the Yangkingpang as a special French concession (see: Remi).

Reasons of, among others, health made him return to France. The first part of the voyage was started June 9 1853 on the *Cassini*(qv), but he had to continue it on the American clipper *Challenge*. Transport then was highly volatile and it was only after a very long delay that he came back in France in August 1854. Despite opposition he was sent on a mission to Siam in order to conclude a treaty. For this he embarked in December 1855 and in August of the following year the treaty was signed. Efforts to do the same with Annam remained without success.

On June 7 1857 De Montigny was again in Shanghai to resume his post as Consul. In 1859 he was appointed Consul-General in Canton, much against his will. He left Shanghai for the last time on June 28 1859, officially for Canton, but he stayed there only for a few weeks. September 12 1859 he took a passage on the *Ganges* in Hong Kong and he returned in Paris in November. At the time of his departure the *North China Herald* believed that he carried

"with him the good wishes of this community. During his long residence in Shanghai he has ever been foremost in securing for his countrymen the rights granted them by former treaties and in doing so he has materially advanced the interests of the Foreign community in general".³⁶⁴

He died in Gurgy (Yonne) on September 14 1868 and was buried at the cimetière Père Lachaise on the 19th.³⁶⁵
Portrait.³⁶⁶

Passage DE MONTIGNY.

Section I.

* ? This Passage is listed in LD 1888 and NCDHL 1902.

The only plan on which it is shown is Plan 1885. It ran, north of and parallel to the Rue du Consulat, from Rue Montauban to the Quai du Whampou. It is evidence that De Montigny was not forgotten in the naming of the streets as was claimed later on, albeit that only a "Passage" had been named after him.

Rue du MOULIN (Shêng-tsê Lu; Shengze Lu).

Section I.

*1863: the decision to fill up a creek and make it into a road was taken by the Conseil Municipal June 13 1863.³⁶⁷ It is shown on Plan 1865-70.

Moulin:

With the "Moulin" was not meant a windmill, but, as the Chinese name of the street (Huo-lun mo-fang 火車輪磨坊) indicates a

steammill. What kind of factory this was I have not been able to establish.

Place de la MUNICIPALITÉ.

Section I.

This square is not shown on any plan but according to Maybon & Fredet, p. 289 note 6, it must have been situated behind the French Townhall near the Yang King Pang. It is mentioned in the context of a decision by the Conseil Municipal to transfer the market to this place, 1865.

Passage NÉZIANG.

Section II.

*Early 1860s.³⁶⁸

Néziang:

Nan-hsiang 南翔 . A market town near Kiating in the province of Kiangsu.

Rue de NINGPO (Huai-hai Tung-lu; Huaihai Donglu).

Section I.

*Late 19th century. The decision to construct this road was taken as early as June 13 1863 despite the problems that would be raised because of the presence of the Ningpo Guild in the area.³⁶⁹ For the moment the plans were not put into operation, but in 1873 they were renewed. The temple and the burial ground of the guild were still there; the Chinese refused to give up their rights to the land and some confusion reigned as to the intentions of the Conseil Municipal. This led to a riot on May 3 1874, during which much damage was done to foreign buildings in the Concession. In the aftermath it was decided that for the time being the construction of the road would be suspended, at any rate that part of it that involved the Guild. In 1898 the affair again cropped up. The Conseil wished to clear the area in order to build a school, a hospital and a slaughterhouse there, as well as to extend the short Rue de Ningpo to the Quai de la Brèche. The Chinese protested and violence erupted on July 16 and 17, which was suppressed by the French with the assistance of 150 sailors from the Italian cruiser *Marco Polo*. Only after this last incident the building of the road could be effected.³⁷⁰

Ningpo:

The port in Chekiang.

Rue du NORD (Chin-mên Lu; Jinmen Lu)

Section I

*1863. The decision for the construction of this road was taken by the Conseil Municipal on June 13 1863.³⁷¹

→ Its name was changed to Rue Protet 1871-1872.

Nord:

This street led from the North Gate of the City to the Yangking-pang.

Rue
Sec
*19
→
tir
ser

Obs
The
dat
sci
him
cau
und
a r
ser
Jul
mai

Els

De
im
fr
we
pu
pa
ph
Fr
ge
Se
co
ty

Rue de L'OBSERVATOIRE (Ho-fei Lu;Hefei Lu).

Section V.

*1916.

→ It was renamed Route du Père Froc in 1922(partly) and 1927(entire length).In view of the fact that P.Froc had been its longest serving director the renaming was appropriate.

Observatoire:

The Meteorological Observatory of the Jesuit mission in Zikawei dated from 1873. There were plans for establishing some kind of scientific institute back in 1865 when P. Henri Le Lec brought with him a few astronomical instruments to China, but lack of money caused the idea to be suspended till in August 1872 a committee under the leadership of Mgr Languillat set up a project to realise a number of cultural goals, among which the foundation of the Observatory. Work on it started in February 1873 and it was opened in July. Situated amidst a garden at a distance of 200 meters of the main residence and college of Zikawei³⁷² it was described thus:

"L'Edifice était modeste; il se composait de trois salles, une à l'ouest, divisée en deux chambres pour l'habitation, une au milieu, à angles coupés, une à l'est pour la bibliothèque; au dessus de celle du milieu, un étage surmonté d'une terrasse".³⁷³

Elsewhere we read in 1875:

"Das Hauptgebäude ist 25 m. lang. Im Erdgeschoße gelangt man zuerst in einem Empfangsaal, in dem der Meteorograph Secchis aufgestellt ist. Links ist die Bibliothek, die kostbare Sammlungen eingelaufener meteorologischer Beobachtungen und wissenschaftlicher Publicationen aus allen Enden der Welt enthält. Rechts sind zwei Arbeitszimmer für den Director und die Mitarbeiter. Auf dem Stockwerke, im Centrum des Gebäudes, belebt ein großes Uhrwerk die beiden Zifferblätter, die man von Außen in Norden und Süden sieht. Daneben befindet sich der Einregistri-Strirapparat einer alle Richtungsveränderungen der Winde anzeigenden Wetterfahne. Im selben Saale bemerkt man ein Teleskop und einen Theodoliten von Gambey u. s. w. 10 m von der Südfront dieses Gebäudes erhebt sich ein eleganter Thurm aus Holz von 33 m. Höhe, der von einer 7 m. hohen Säule aus Gußeisen überragt wird. Diese dient einem großen, zu London verfertigten Anemometer Beckley als Stütze. Die magnetische Abteilung ist ein Oktogon, um das sich an vier Seiten kleine Cabinette anschließen. Im Mittelsaale befindet sich der große magnetische Apparat. Er wurde von Adie in London gebaut. Außer diesen Instrumenten zählt das Observatorium noch eine ganze Zahl anderer, dank der Freigebigkeit französischer Wohlthäter."³⁷⁴

Development was rather slow although several new instruments were imported from Europe; again there were financial problems.³⁷⁵ Apart from its own observations the Zikawei observatory assembled weatherreports from all over the Far East which enabled it to publish detailed forecasts. These were printed partly in the local papers, but they were also shown on the Signalstation (the Semaphore)³⁷⁶ that stood at the Quai de France on the border of the French and International territories. In case of particularly dangerous weather le P. Froc (qv), one of its directors, repaired to the Semaphore himself in order to see that the exact information was communicated. In view of the frequent occurrence of storms and typhoons these warnings were duly appreciated along the China

Coast. The Signal station served also, through a ball that was dropped at noon, as an indicator of the precise time. At nine in the evening the time was again shown by extinction of the lights on top of the pillar.

On January 1 1901 a new building was inaugurated.³⁷⁷

Its directors over the years were:

PP. Augustin Colombel (1873-74)	Louis Froc (1897-1915)
Henri Le Lec (1875-1876)	Henri Gauthier (1915-1919)
Marc Dechevrens (1877-1887)	Louis Froc (1919-1926)
Bernard Ooms (1888)	Stanislas Chevalier (1926-'29)
Stanislas Chevalier (1888-1890)	Louis Froc (1929-1931[?])
Bernard Ooms (1891)	Pierre Lejay 1931[?]-
Stanislas Chevalier (1892-1897)	Ernesto Gherzi. ³⁷⁸

An **Astronomical Observatory** was founded by P. Stanislas Chevalier in 1898 in the Zô-sè 余山 hills, 20 kilometers to the south west of Zikawei.

In 1908 the **Magnetic and Seismic** section of the Observatory was transferred to Loh-ka-pang (Lu-chia-pang 落架浜), at 40

kilometers distance. This was necessitated by the introduction of electric tramways in Shanghai. Its director became P. Joseph Moirey.

Illustrations.³⁷⁹

Route des OFFICIERS (Nan-ch'ang Lu; Nanchang Lu).

Section V.

*1902. Construction started in 1902.³⁸⁰ On Plan 1909 it is not named, but it was the short road which led from the old French Military Camp to the Route Hoa Chan (Avenue Dubail).

➔ Renamed Route Dollfus 1.1.1921.

Officers:

The officers in the French Military encampment, situated nearby, that had been set up immediately after the Boxer war (1901-1902) (see also: Vallon, Voyron). The name was retained long after the Camp had been transformed into a park.

Rue ORIOU (Liu-ho Lu; Liuhe Lu)

Section IV

*1902.

➔ Originally called Rue Ou Kiang (Wu-chiang), renamed Rue Oriou in 1906.

M.J. Oriou: Member of the Conseil Municipal April 1883-April 1885 (Chairman 1884-1885) and January 1893-January 1897 (Chairman). He was the Principal Postmaster of the French Post Office at 61 Rue Montauban in the 1880s and early 1890s.³⁸¹

Quai de l'OUEST

Section IV

*This was the road which ran parallel to the Defence Creek in the French Concession. On the opposite side of the creek there was the

Quai
The
carr
Boul
as (

Quai
Sec
*Ea
➔ F

Page
The
Tem
cal
tim
pat
day
Sha
the
who
and

Rue
Sec
*?
»
nan

La
Pos

Rue
Se
*1

Pa
Pa
Or
it
Ch
on

Rc
Se
*1
»
in

P.
F.
1
o

Quai de l'Extension.

The Creek was filled in, as far as the French Concession was concerned, in 1909 and a road took its place. Officially that was named Boulevard de Montigny³⁸² but for a time it seems to have been known as Quai de l'Ouest.

Quai de la PAGODE.

Section I.

*Early 1860s.³⁸³

→ Renamed "Place du Château d'Eau" by decision of June 22 1898.

Pagode:

The Pagoda meant here was the T'ien-hou Kung 天后宮 the Temple of the Queen of Heaven, the goddess of sailors; it was a focal point for the Fukienese in Shanghai. It dated from 1113, many times ruined before its destruction during the Small Sword Occupation of the City in 1853; rebuilt in 1855, but again burnt on Sunday August 19 1860. At that date the Taipings advanced so far on Shanghai that for a short time they managed to plant some flags on the temple. The answer of the French military was then to burn the whole Eastern suburb in order to deprive the Taipings of any cover and supplies.³⁸⁴

Rue de la PAIX (P'ing-hu Lu; Pinghu Lu).

Section II.

*? Already shown on Plan 1865-1870.

» Instead of finding an equivalent of "Paix" (Peace), the Chinese name of this street was a transliterated one: "Le-pei"³⁸⁵ 勒碑

La Paix: Peace.

Possibly so named after the Taiping rebellion had been quelled.

Rue de PALIKAO (Yün-nan Nan-lu; Yunnan Lu).

Section I.

*1865.

Palikao:

Pa-li-ch'iao 八里橋 the name of a place near Peking. Ordinarily a street in Shanghai would not have been named after it, but for the victory of the French under Montauban over the Chinese in 1860 for which he was created Comte de Palikao later on (See: Rue Montauban).³⁸⁶

Route PROSPER PARIS (T'ien-p'ing Lu; Tianping Lu).

Section V.

*1907.³⁸⁷

» Its Chinese name was "Yao Chu-chiao Lu" 姚主教路 Yao being the Chinese adopted name of Mgr Paris.

Prosper Paris (Chantenay (Nantes) 1.9.1846 - Shanghai 13.5.1931): French Jesuit Missionary who arrived in Shanghai on October 24 1883 with Louis Froc and Stanislas Chevalier. Vicairé Apostolique of Kiangnan in 1900 (of Kiangsu from 1921 because of the split in

the diocese) till his death in 1931. Under his episcopate the Université l'Aurore was founded in 1903 and the Hôpital Sainte-Marie in 1907.³⁸⁸
Portraits³⁸⁹.

Rue de PASIÉJO (T'ao-yüan Lu; Taoyuan Lu).

Section IV.

*1889.³⁹⁰

➔ Later called Rue Soeur Allègre. See for this: Rue Soeur Allègre.

Pasiéjo:

Pa-hsien-ch'iao / 八仙橋 the Eight Genii Bridge. This bridge spanned the Yangkingpang near Defence Creek (Chou-ching Pang).³⁹¹
 The foreign cemetery was called after the Pasiejo (see: Rue du Cimetière).

Avenue PAULUN (Shan-hsi Nan-lu; Shanxi Nanlu)

Section V

*1911.

➔ In 1915 the name was changed into Avenue du Roi Albert.

Erich Paulun (Pommern 1862 - Shanghai 5.3.1909):

German physician who was one of the founders of the "Deutsche Medizin-und Ingenieurschule" (German Medical and Engineering School), from 1917 the T'ung-chi College.

After his medical training he joined first the army, and then the navy as a physician. He came to Shanghai in 1895 on the ill-fated *Iltis* which was wrecked near Shantung the following year. In 1896 to Hong Kong, but in 1899 he returned to Shanghai where he established a practice for poor Chinese in 1900. This was on 20 Whangpoo Road and called "Fu I-shêng" 福醫生 (the Happy Doctor).³⁹²

Somewhat later it was turned into a hospital, the T'ung-chi 同濟 Hospital on Burkill Road. In foreign circles it became known as the Paulun Hospital.

In order to foster German cultural influence in Shanghai a German Medical School was opened in October 1907 and a Technical School in 1912 for the education of Chinese. New buildings were completed about 1914 in what was to become part of the French Concession, on Avenue Paulun. The First World War at first left this German institution unharmed but three days after diplomatic relations between China and Germany had been severed on March 14 1917 the French police closed the college. It was removed to Woosung under a Chinese management.³⁹³

Rue des PÈRES (Yung-shou Lu; Yongshou Lu).

Section I.

*c.1863.³⁹⁴

» Its Chinese name was "Tzu-lai-huo hang Chieh" (see below).

Pères:

This obviously referred to the Jesuit missionaries who worked in the city and its environs.

» Equally interesting from an historical point of view was the

Chir
 3

Frer
 the
 beer
 Sett
 wou
 Amoi
 net
 des
 nam
 the
 wer
 The
 lig
 cub
 amo

Rou
 Sec
 *C

Joh
 15.
 Ame
 War
 US
 suc
 tiv
 mil
 190

Av
 Se
 *1

He
 24
 Fr
 at
 co
 he
 te

Ru
 Se
 *1

Fi
 Fi
 W

Chinese name of the road, viz.: "Tzu-lai-huo hang chieh 自来火

行街

i.e. the Gasworks Street. In December 1864 a number of French residents who nearly all made up the Conseil Municipal at the time established a Gas Company separate from the one that had been founded some months earlier in the neighbouring International Settlement. One of the reasons given was that the Shanghai Gas Co. would not or could not supply the French Concession with gas. Among the administrators of the new Company was Eugène Buissonnet(qv). The plant was built between the Rue de Saigon and the Rue des Pères, near the Yangkingpang. The street retained its Chinese name even after the French Gas Co. had been liquidated in 1891 and the gasholders been demolished: the land and houses of the Company were sold to a Chinese for Tls 32.200 in September of that year. The Shanghai Gas Co took over the supply of gas and it started lighting the Concession on April 1 1891, charging \$ 2 per 1.000 cubic feet whereas the French Company had asked double that amount.³⁹⁵

Route PERSHING (Wu-hsing Lu; Wuxing Lu).

Section V.

*c 1932.³⁹⁶

John Joseph Pershing (Laclede(Missouri) 13.9.1860 - Washington 15.7.1948):

American general who commanded the US forces in the First World War(1917-1918). He insisted that the American troops remained under US control, instead of being under common allied command and was successful in defeating German armies. Before the War he was active, as far as East Asia was concerned, in the Philippines and as a military observer on the Japanese side in the Russo-Japanese war 1904-1905.

Avenue PÉTAIN (Hêng-shan Lu; Hengshan Lu).

Section V.

*1922.

Henri-Philippe-Benoni Omer Pétain (Cauchy-la-Tour(Pas de Calais) 24.5.1856 - Ile d'Yeu(Bretagne) 23.7.1951):

French general who led the defence of Verdun against the German attacks February-May 1916. In May of the following year he became commander-in-chief of the French army. During the Second World War he was at the head of the Vichy government, for which he was sentenced in 1945.

Rue LIEUTENANT PETIOT (Ch'eng-tu Nan-lu; Chengdu Nanlu)

Section V

*1910s.³⁹⁷

François Petiot:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed in the First World War.³⁹⁸

Rue PETIT (Chiang-hsi Nan-lu; Jiangxi Nanlu)

Section I

*Late 1850s.³⁹⁹» Its Chinese name was "Chi-hsiang Chieh" 吉祥街 (Lucky Street).⁴⁰⁰Petit:

French ensign on the warship *Colbert* who was killed during the attack on the rebelheld native city, January 6 1855 (See: Mausolée).

Route PICARD-DESTELAN (Kuang-yuan Lu; Guangyuan Lu).

Section V.

*1918-21.

Picard-Destelan:

Very likely named after two French citizens of Shanghai who died in the First World War:

Guy Louis Picard-Destelan (Cherbourg 30.9.1889 - Grugny (Marne) 28.6.1917).⁴⁰¹

Hervé Charlesné Picard-Destelan (Cherbourg 26.4.1882 - Berru (Marne) 3.2.1915).⁴⁰²

Possibly also: *Henri Picard-Destelan* (1878-?) who became Co-Director of Chinese Posts (in fact the highest office under the nominal Chinese director) in June 1917. After having entered the Imperial Maritime Customs in 1896 he was Acting Commissioner in Hangchow 1910-1912 and Postal Commissioner & Chief Secretary to the Postmaster General *Théophile Piry* 1913. But this was a Peking post, not a Shanghai one.⁴⁰³

Route PICHON (Fên-yang Lu; Fenyang Lu)

Section V

*1902.

→ The southern part of this road was renamed Route Ghisi in the 1910s.⁴⁰⁴

Stéphan-Jean-Marie Pichon (10.8.1857-1933):

French Minister in Peking from 1897 till May 18 1901. During his term the negotiations about an enlargement of the French Concession took place. He went through the siege of the Legations (but did not make a very favourable impression though)⁴⁰⁵ about which he wrote a book, "*Dans la Bataille*" (1908) and then participated in the negotiations about the Boxer settlement. Before that he had been a journalist, a politician and minister in Haiti and Rio de Janeiro. After Peking he became Résident-général in Tunis and Minister of Foreign Affairs (1906-1911, 1913 and 1917-1920).⁴⁰⁶

Portrait.⁴⁰⁷Rue des PILOTES.

Section I

*Whether the name of this street ever officially existed must be doubted. It occurs only on Plan 1860 and it denotes the road elsewhere called Rue Colbert.

Pilotes:

Pilotes, as for a ship.

Rue

Sect.

* ?

» It

Pois

Fish

» T

one

Stre

Red

of S

1853

(see

Rue

Sect

*Ear

Port

The

the

Litt

Rue

Sec

*18

→ I

Por

The

Mèn

Ill

Rue

Sec

*19

Ga

Por

Th

Il

Ro

Se

*1

→

Ec

Fr

Ea

1:

Rue des POISSONS (Chia-yü Lu; Jiayu Lu).

Section II.

* ?

» Its Chinese name was "T'ung Yün Chieh"(see below).

Poissons:

Fish street.

» The Chinese name of this street had nothing to do with fish as one might expect, but was T'ung Yün Chieh 彤雲街 Red Clouds

Street. In general red was of course the colour of happiness, but Red Clouds was used to indicate warfare.⁴⁰⁸ This particular part of Shanghai had seen much destruction and misery during the period 1853-1862 and it is probable that the name dates from those events (see also: Pagode).Rue de la PORTE DE L'EST (Fang-p'ang Tung-lu; Fangpang Donglu).

Section II.

*Early 1860s.⁴⁰⁹Porte de l'Est:

The East Gate of the Chinese Walled City. There were two gates in the Eastern wall, the Great and the Little. Here was meant the Little East Gate. Its official name was Pao-tai Mên 寶帶門

Rue de la PORTE DU NORD (Ho-nan Nan-lu; Henan Nanlu).

Section I.

*1851.

→ Before 1871-72 this street was called Rue Impériale (qv).

Porte du Nord:

The North Gate of the Walled City. Its official name was Yen-hai Mên 晏海門

Illustrations.⁴¹⁰Rue de la PORTE DE L'OUEST (Hsi-mên Lu; Ximen Lu).

Section V.

*1537.⁴¹¹

This was a very old road leading to and from the West Gate, but the modern one dated from the 1920s.

Porte de l'Ouest:

The West Gate of the Walled City. Officially called the I-fêng Mên 儀鳳門

Illustrations.⁴¹²Route POTTIER (Pao-ch'ing Lu; Baoqing Lu).

Section V.

*1902.

→ Part of this road was later renamed Route Henri Rivière.

Edouard Pottier (1839-1903):French viceadmiral who was appointed commander-in-chief of the Far Eastern fleet directed towards China for quelling the Boxer rebellion on July 11 1900.⁴¹³

Route J. PRENTICE (Ching-hsien Lu; Jingxian Lu).

Section V.

*1926.

John Prentice (? - Shanghai 30.4.1923):

British industrialist, born in Glasgow. Before he came to Shanghai in 1870 he worked for the engineering firm of Scott & Co in Greenock. In Shanghai he was employed by the Shanghai & Pootung Foundry and Engineering Co of David Muirhead, later by Boyd & Co (*1862), of which he became managing director. In 1900 there was a merger with S.C. Farnham & Co (*1865) and in 1906 the company adopted the name Shanghai Dock and Engineering Co. Prentice was still the managing director.

He was active in social life and a member of the Shanghai Municipal Council from March 1897-March 1902, March 1904-March 1905, March 1907-March 1910.⁴¹⁴

Portraits.⁴¹⁵

The link between the French Concession and the activities of Prentice is not yet clear to me however. He not even lived in the French Concession.

Rue PROTET (Chin-men Lu; Jinmen Lu).

Section I.

*1863.

➔ Originally this street was called Rue du Nord, but renamed Rue Protet in 1871-1872.⁴¹⁶

» Its Chinese name was Hêng-têh tang-chieh 恒德堂街 (Constant virtue street).⁴¹⁷

Auguste-Léopold Protet (St. Servan 20.2.1808 - Nankiao 17.5.1862):

French rear admiral who was actively involved in the defence of Shanghai against Taiping attacks early 1862. At the age of 16 he was admitted to the naval school in Angoulême; he made rapid promotion and in the late 1840s he was sent on a mission in co-operation with the British to suppress slavetrade in Western Africa. From 1850 to 1855 he was Governor of Senegal during which period he sternly dealt with native opposition.⁴¹⁸

He arrived in Shanghai on January 24 1861. Later on in the year, in October, he was active in the north, leading French forces to defeat the Nien-fei rebels near Chefoo (Yentai) and giving relief assistance to the local population who had become refugees.⁴¹⁹

When the Taipings again formed a menace to the foreign settlements it was decided by the Western (British and French) authorities in March 1862 to clear the vicinity of the city up to a radius of thirty miles of Taiping forces. The French participated in this campaign and it was then that Protet was killed on May 17 near the small town of Nankiao, south of Shanghai. A participant, Capt. Jules Auguste De Marolles of the *Renommée* described it thus:

May 16: "Toujours pluie battante. Arrivée à Ne-Kiao [Nankiao, Nanch'iao] 乍浦, petite ville de 25.000 habitants: les rebelles en ont fait une de leurs grandes places de guerre.

May 17: Forte chaleur succédant brusquement à une température froide et pluvieuse. Les reconnaissances de la place établissent que la ville a deux enceintes, deux fossés profonds, beaucoup de pointes de bambous et d'abattis d'arbres sur les glacis. A 4h.30 commencé à battre en brèche; l'ennemi ne répond

Fr
so
ma
ad

pas. Le signal de l'assaut est donné: alors du côté droit part une vive fusillade. Notre artillerie légère y répond et fait cesser le feu de l'ennemi. Je m'approche alors de l'amiral qui suivait la marche de la deuxième colonne d'assaut; j'étais à sa droite et à deux pas en arrière. Deux coups de fusil partent d'un bastion de droite. Je sens leur vent, mais la seconde balle tue net l'amiral Protet".⁴²⁰ He died at 6.30 in the evening.

On May 26 the funeral took place at the Mausoleum near the French Consulate where the dead of 1855 had been buried (see: Mausolée). The following account in the *North China Herald* contains so many interesting details that I give it here verbatim (with some additions from other sources):

"On Monday the 26th May the minute guns of the men-of-war in harbour broke the stillness of the morning, announcing the melancholy business of the day. At about half past seven, the Consuls of all nations, in costume; the officers of the French, English and Russian men-of-war; the military officers attached to the English troops in garrison, and a great many merchants and functionaries - Chinese and Foreign - resident at Shanghai had assembled at the French Maritime Hospital, to assist in, and witness the obsequies of the deceased Admiral. The remains were lying in state in a *Chapelle Ardente*, fitted up, and neatly arranged by the Chaplain of the hospital and the Jesuit fathers. Bishop Borgniet accompanied by a large number of the Catholic clergy, in full canonicals, and preceded by a long file of native catholics bearing tapers and other religious insignia, headed the procession, for removing the body to the church [By this was meant the Eglise St. Joseph in the Rue Montauban. De la Servière, II. p. 57 described it thus: "La musique militaire et des députations de tous les corps anglais et des volontaires de Chang-hai ouvraient la marche; puis, après la croix et les acolythes, venaient les enfants des écoles, quarante à cinquante bacheliers chinois, presque tous païens, les notables de la ville et les mandarins inférieurs. Le séminaire, 15 à 20 prêtres, précédaient Mgr Borgniet. Le corps était porté par douze marins." - JH]. The cortège then marched 'solemnly and slow', to a martial dirge performed by the deceased Admiral's band. A party of sailors bore the coffin along, while the pall was held by the French and English Consuls [Benoît Edan and Walter Henry Medhurst - JH], Captain Borlase of H.M.S. *Pearl*, and Captain de Marolles of H.I.M. frigate *Renommée*, while M. de Kersauson, chief of the late Admiral's Staff, acted as Chief Mourner. Then came the Shanghai Volunteer Corps; a detachment of Royal Artillery; a company of H.M.'s 31st Regiment of Infantry; a party of French Sailors, and a troop of the 3rd Battalion of *Chasseurs*. These, as they entered the Church, lined the sides of the building and stood with reversed arms around the coffin; while the civilians and Chinese functionaries brought up the rear, and walked to the transept where seats were provided for them. Outside, near the gate, a mortar battery was stationed, with a detachment of French Marine Artillery, commanded by a Lieutenant. The façade of the church was hung with black drapery, surmounted by an emblem representing the Angel of France, weeping over a tomb in the midst of trophies and French flags. Inside, black drapery, dotted with white spots, representing tears, hung from the galleries; the columns were entwined with alternate bands of white and black drapery, and the altar was covered with crape. In the centre of the nave

stood an immense catafalque, hung with appropriate drapery and designs; while the names of the battles and expeditions which illustrated the career of the Admiral, showed out in relief from the columns around. As a mark of respect the Shanghai Volunteers and the detachment of English sailors occupied the post of honour around the catafalque, which created a feeling of generous sympathy amongst the assembled spectators. The wailing tones of a funeral dirge which resounded through the building during the entry of the procession having ceased, the remains were carried underneath the catafalque, when the funeral service was performed in a most impressing and affecting manner, by the Bishop [Mgr Borniet-JH], after which the Chaplain of the fleet [Abbé Labat Borderie, who was the chaplain of the hospital [De la Servière, II, p. 57.-JH] pronounced a eulogium in honour of the deceased. Altogether the ceremonial in the church was no less impressive than strange even to those who are accustomed to the grandeur of such occasions in the cathedrals on the continent of Europe. Here in the Far East it partook of the "land we live in". The Jesuit fathers, who, with their young novices the "children of Han", were the chief performers in the ceremony, being dressed in the Chinese garb, and their long hair plaited *en queue*, and their heads shaven after the manner of the country. On the right side of the transept were seated the Chinese Intendant of the province [Li Hung-chang was governor of Kiangsu at this time-JH] and the Taotai or chief magistrate of Shanghai [Wu Hsü-JH], with two other Mandarins [one of whom was probably the ex-taotai and ex-Kiangsu governor Hsüeh Huan, now Superintendent of Trade. See MF p. 220-JH] were seated with red and blue buttons, while their retainers looked down from the galleries. The scene was instructive as well as impressive and caused us to ponder over the mutability of human affairs. After the Chaplain had finished his discourse the procession then left the Church in the same order in which it entered. Passing along the streets leading to the Bund, then the procession entered the French Consulate grounds, where a tomb is erected to the memory of the officers and marines who fell some years ago in an attack against the Taiping rebels when the latter held possession of Shanghai. While the coffin was being placed in (the) tomb, M. de Kersauson spoke in manly language a few brief sentences in praise of his departed friend and chief, and the loss the French navy had sustained in his death. He was followed by M. Edan, the French Consul, who delivered an eloquent oration, expressive of the friendship and esteem which the entire population of Shanghai entertained for him. M. Perrier, the *Intendant Militaire*, then paid homage to him who was so much venerated and regretted by his fellow friends in arms. While these last honours were being paid to the deceased Admiral, a salute of 21 guns was fired by the battery of marine artillery; and the Shanghai Volunteers and French Sailors fired two volleys. At the close of the ceremony, the latter filed off before the tomb of the Admiral, each one delivering his fire into the entrance of the monument; after which the assembled spectators and mourners dispersed".⁴²¹

The death of Protet was reported to the Emperor who, in June, issued the following decree:

"Li Hung-chang, Governor of Kiangsu, reports that the foreign

Th
be
Fr
ri
fa
ir
su
wo
"]
me
in
ti
i
T

chiefs had, in union with the ever-conquering troops [i.e. the Ever Victorious Army-JH] attacked and taken the encampments of the rebels at Nanjao; and that the French Admiral had been mortally wounded in the onslaught, etc., etc.

It appears that on the 16th May the British Admiral Hope and the French Admiral Protet led on their troops, along with General Ward, to an attack on the rebel defences at Nanjao. The rebels had thrown themselves into three sets of mud forts and watchtowers, from all of which the shot fell thick as rain. The French Admiral heroically led the advance as far as the moat around the batteries, encouraging his soldiers to advance, and dashed into the midst of the rebels who took fright and ran helter-skelter. In this attack, just as Admiral Protet was in the thick of the fight, he was mortally wounded by a musket ball.

It strikes us that as this officer, who had come from a distance, crossing many seas, did, for the destruction of those rebels, to the last hazard of his own life, and in his noble zeal actually die on the field of battle, it is a case of sincerity which does not in the slightest tarnish the glory of his original commission, as French officer, and is a sign also of heroic valour that is highly laudable.

In perusing the particulars of the above reports we have been deeply affected; and we order that Li Hung-chang appoint, in accordance with our wishes, a Taotai and a Prefect (probably those in Shanghai) as our deputies to present our sacrifice to the manes of the departed officer; and we further order that a present of 100 marten furs and 4 rolls of (imperial embroidered) coloured silks be taken from our Imperial magazines and conveyed through the Prince of Kung to the family of the late Admiral for their special reception, as an evidence of our wish to show a dignified mark of attention and also to comfort the departed soul of the faithful".⁴²²

The authorities were somewhat embarrassed by this order. Could it be tolerated that Chinese memorial rites be held for a Catholic Frenchman? Despite the fact that especially the Jesuit missionaries had been rather tolerant of the Chinese rites in the past, as far as they concerned the Chinese themselves, they were less willing to accept them when a foreigner was involved. Thus the father superior, P. Mathurin Lemaître, insisted that the Eglise St. Joseph would be the site of the ceremony.⁴²³ In that way the risk that "pagan" rites would be performed was reduced to a minimum. But it made rather a mockery of the emperor's wish to honour the admiral in a purely Chinese fashion. Only after the Sino-Western repeat of the May 26th Requiem mass the taotai went to the native city where in one of the temples a Chinese ceremony was held for Protet.⁴²⁴

The following is the North China Herald's account:

"The oblation took place on the morning of [Thursday] the 7th August commencing at half past seven by a high martial mass, similar to that which was performed at the Obsequies of Admiral Protet. On this occasion the Taotai was attended by a guard of disciplined Chinese, who presented a soldierly appearance and contrasted most favourably with the disorderly rabble composing his ordinary retinue and that of the Imperial troops generally.

There was also a detachment of Chinese artillerymen drilled by

French officers, with four small howitzers, which they handled admirably, and fired two salutes of 21 guns each, which formed part of the proceedings, with precision. The interior of the church was draped in mourning as before, and the catafalque stood in the middle of the nave, at the foot of the steps leading to the altar. Besides the numerous Chinese and French officials present on the occasion, there was a large assemblage of spectators, native and foreign. Amongst the former were the officers of the French navy in harbour, and M. Edan the French Consul. H.B.M.'s Consul Mr. Medhurst and Mr. Markham, vice-consul, were likewise present. After the religious part of the ceremony was over the District magistrate of Chang-chow, as "reader of the Imperial will" read in an audible voice the decree ordering the sacrifice to be performed".⁴²⁵

Among the Chinese officials present were Wu Hsü, the Shanghai Taotai; Ho Kuang-lung, the Chih-hsien (district magistrate) of Shanghai; Wan Tsung-ten, the Chih-hsien of Changchow, as well as lower ranking mandarins from Shanghai, Changchow and Soochow (the last two were in the hands of the Taipings).

On both the Chinese and the foreign side more lasting commemorative monuments were established.

A church was erected in Nankiao⁴²⁶, as well as a stele.⁴²⁷

And on December 10 1870 a statue of Protet by the sculptor Jean Auguste Barre was unveiled in front of the Hôtel Municipal (Town-hall). The pedestal bore the inscription:

"A l'amiral Protet, aux officiers, marins et soldats tués glorieusement devant les rebelles sur la terre de Chine. 1855-1862",

to which later two bronze plates were added on which were inscribed the names of all those killed. At the unveiling ceremony the officers of several French and foreign warships were present, as well as French and English volunteers. The following short account was given:

"Il faisait un temps admirable. A onze heures précises, le voile qui couvrait la statue tomba, tandis qu'une salve de treize coups de canon était tirée par 'l'artillerie' des volontaires français. Des discours furent prononcés par Millot, président du conseil municipal, par le capitaine de vaisseau Fritzbourg, commandant de l'Alma, et par le consul général de France [Comte Méjean]. Vingt et un coups de canon suivirent les paroles de ce dernier. A l'issue de la cérémonie, un déjeuner de trois cents couverts fut servi dans la salle des fêtes de la municipalité".⁴²⁸

Portrait.⁴²⁹

Route du CAPITAINE RABIER (Chao-chou Lu; Zhaozhou Lu).

Section V, III.

*c. 1915-1916 by filling in the Chao-chia-pang 啟嘉溪 and Defence Creek.⁴³⁰

Gustave Marie Paul Rabier (Conts-sur-Loire (Loire et Cher) - Bagatelle (Marne) 30.6.1915)⁴³¹:

French resident of Shanghai killed in World War I. He was the head of police in the French Concession ("Chef de la Garde Municipale") in 1914.⁴³² A decade earlier he had been a lieutenant in the French Legation guard in Peking.⁴³³

Rue
Sect
*190
→ I
Cons
road
Plai
l'Ou
the
Kra

Lou
Fre
Hav
Apr
til
som
Rat
Fre
tab
May
fra

Rou
Sec
*19

Don
wit
Ren
ar
fi
re
wa
me
po
wh
Al
as
mo
Co
th
Ch
Or
th
a
pr
to
no
Mo
or
S
ol
or
t
L

Rue RATARD (Chü-lu Lu;Julu Lu).

Section V.

*1907.⁴³⁴

➡ For some time it was the name of the extension of the Rue du Consulat in Section III;strangely enough the extension of the same road in Section V was again called Rue du Consulat on Plan 1909.On Plan 1914 the entire road is named Rue Ratard from the Quai de l'Ouest westwards.There was no end to the confusion when later on there was another renaming of the part in Section III to Rue Kraetzer.

Louis-Onésime Ratard (28.2.1852 - ?):

French Consul.He was stationed among others in Barcelona,Honolulu, Havana,Lisbon,Naples and Rome. Acting Consul-General in Shanghai April 3 1901-March 15 1905 and Consul-General from January 1 1906 till December 4 1909,during which time,however,he was absent for some periods(25.7.1907-24.9.1908;30.7.1909-10.9.1909).⁴³⁵ Ratard was the instigator of the Ecole Municipale Française,the French Municipal School for foreign children,in 1909.It was established at 247 Avenue Paul Brunat and its principal was Charles Maybon - one of the authors of the "*Histoire de la Concession française de Changhai*".⁴³⁶

Route REMI (Yung-k'ang Lu;Yongkang Lu).

Section V.

*1920s.⁴³⁷

Dominique Remi (Sometimes his name is spelled with,sometimes without an accent)(Issoudun(dept.Indre) 1.11.1816 - Neuilly ?):

Remi was a watchmaker by training.According to some sources he arrived in Canton about 1842⁴³⁸ or 1846⁴³⁹ perhaps for a Swiss firm,but this is not confirmed by contemporary Lists of foreigners residing in China.⁴⁴⁰ In Canton he allegedly was not only in the watchbusiness but he sold also wines,etc.Results were rather meagre though and he moved to Shanghai early June 1848.Once in the port he asked the French Consul,De Montigny,for a piece of land on which he could build his own house.Complications were the result. Although bound by treaty not to obstruct such demands and not to ask outrageous prices for the ground,the Chinese tried to make the most of it.First a piece of land was even offered in the English Concession,but De Montigny could not and would not agree to this.Negotiations were first conducted with taotai Wu Chien-chang,from November 1848 with Lin Kuei(qv).⁴⁴¹ Originally Remi,in cooperation with De Montigny who had surveyed the ground,had asked for 12 mows near the Yangkingpang.On it were a number of houses and tombs in which 12 owners were involved.The prices as established by the subordinate mandarins were considered to be far too high;moreover there were signs that the owners were not willing to sell at all.The affair dragged on for some time.De Montigny had even to resort to the threat of gunboat diplomacy in order to force Lins hand,but on January 8 1849 an agreement was signed by which Remi paid \$ 457 for just over 2 mow of land - thus obtaining far less than he had demanded.The final result of the original demand was,however,that it was a pretext for the French to get their own concession in Shanghai.The draft proclamation by Lin dated from December 1848,but the definite one was issued on

April 6 1849.

For a while yet Remi resided in what was at the time the British Concession on Five Courts Lane (renamed Tientsin Road in 1863)⁴⁴² Then he established his hong in the French Concession near the Yangkingpang.⁴⁴³ Later⁴⁴⁴ Remi removed to the Quai du Whampou (the French Bund). That building was described as follows in 1860:

"Le bâtiment principal est construit au milieu d'un jardin et d'après un plan des plus simples. C'est un vaste quadrilatère à deux étages [That is ground and upper floor] dont toutes les portes s'ouvrent sur une vérandah également à deux étages, que fait le tour de la maison et constitue une double terrasse couverte où l'on peut vivre en plain air et à l'abri du soleil et de la pluie. On accède à la vaste antichambre qui traverse toute la maison et la partage en deux, par un escalier extérieur d'un granit brillant, serré et gris. Là, on a sacrifié à la mode du pays, et deux dragons, également en granit, paraissent défendre la porte d'entrée. Ils tiennent dans leur gueule ouverte une boule travaillée à jour, comme les Chinois en font généralement mâcher à leurs monstres. A droite du vestibule, une vaste salle à manger; à gauche, un salon. Derrière le salon, le cabinet de M. Schmidt [Remi was absent abroad]; derrière la salle à manger, le billard.

A ces quatre pièces immenses du rez-de-chaussée, répondent, au premier étage, quatre pièces aussi monumentales: le bureau, la chambre à coucher du général [Montauban who was lodged here in 1860. See: Montauban.], celle de son fils et celle du propriétaire".⁴⁴⁵

Remi's trade prospered: although he was officially registered as a Watch merchant with the hong name Li-ming 利名 he sold also

wines, as well as Hong Kong publications like the "Digest and Index of all Ordinances of the Hongkong Government"⁴⁴⁶ and the "Friend of China".⁴⁴⁷ Publicity regarding his original occupation was less conspicuous, apart from an effusion by the Editor of the North China Herald about the clock of Trinity Church:

"Really the movements of the Church clock hitherto have been anything but creditable to those who have the regulation of them. Shall we appeal to Mr. Remi's *esprit de corps* in vain, in asking him to take some pains to make 'the tongue of time' keep to the truth?".⁴⁴⁸

He was well known for his integrity. In 1855 he saved the French Consul from the embarrassment of not having a proper office by renting ground and houses to the French state without charge (See: Consulat). In that same year he went on a long voyage in order to expand his business and he succeeded in this by opening branches in Amoy, Bangkok, Kanagawa, London and Paris. In Shanghai his nephew Edouard Schmidt was in charge, not apparently to the unmitigated delight of others because he had a quite different character than his uncle. In 1861 Remi married a daughter of De Montigny (Schmidt married the other!). Business was slack after 1865, but for a time the firm which since 1857 had become Remi, Schmidt & Co⁴⁴⁹ managed to survive, till in March 1866 it was dissolved.⁴⁵⁰ Remi then continued under the firmname of Remi de Montigny and Schmidt left for Europe. All his branch offices had been closed and personnel had been laid off. Remi himself no longer lived in the Far East but in London and France. Others were in charge of the company, among whom Ernest Millot (qv). The firm was finally liquidated sometime between 1881 and 1890.⁴⁵¹

Quai
Sect
*Ear

Remi
The
aft
sed
emb
thro
wer
nor
Bes
wal
In
lev

Rou
Sec
*19

Hen
Fre
tio
was
the
los
Por

Rou
Sec
*C.

Soe
Rok
»»
and

Léc
Par
Fre
Ch:
Hoi
Pro
col
and
Pè:
of
et
18
He
la
Ti
Af
M.

Quai des REMPARTS.

Section I.

*Early 1860s.⁴⁵²Remparts:

The Walls of the native city. These were constructed in the 1550s after repeated Japanese attacks on the city. In 1607 they were raised five feet and consisted then of black brick with an earthen embankment on the inside. Their circumference was nine li (about three miles, 5.4 km.) and they had 3600 portholes. Originally there were six gates, but in the late 1850s a new one was opened in the north wall, which was named Porte de Montauban by the foreigners. Besides the gates there were a number of towers on top of the wall.⁴⁵³

In 1911-1913 the walls were demolished to make room for the Boulevard des Deux Républiques.

Route HENRI RIVIÈRE (T'ao-chiang Lu; Taojiang Lu).

Section V.

*1913.⁴⁵⁴

Henri-Laurent Rivière (Paris 12.7.1827 - Hanoi 19.5.1883): French naval officer (and author) who commanded a military expedition to Tongking in 1881-1883, during which the citadel of Hanoi was taken in April 1882. In the defence of the new French positions there Rivière was killed on May 19 1883 - just as Garnier (qv) had lost his life ten years earlier.⁴⁵⁵

Portrait.⁴⁵⁶Route PÈRE ROBERT (Jui-chin Erh-lu; Ruijin Erlu).

Section V.

*c.1902.⁴⁵⁷

➔ Originally the road was called for its entire length Route des Soeurs, but about 1910 the southern part was renamed Route Père Robert.⁴⁵⁸

» The Chinese name of Père Robert was Chin Shen-fu 金神父 and under that name the road was known to the Chinese.

Léon-Gustave Robert (Villers-sur-Saulnot (Haute Saône) 24.3.1866 - Paris 15.10.1956):

French missionary of the Missions Etrangères de Paris, who went to China in November 1888, where he was assistant to the Procurator of Hong Kong for two years. On to Shanghai in 1890⁴⁵⁹; there he became Procurator of the Missions Etrangères at the Quai de France, a post considered by the missionaries as "la pire des catastrophes"⁴⁶⁰ and he held it till c.1905.⁴⁶¹

Père Robert was very active in the French Concession in the field of public works: road planning, urban transport, electricity supply etc. and he was a member of the Conseil Municipal from January 1897 till January 1905.

He was one of the founders of the "Imprimerie Française" which launched the French language paper *L'Echo de Chine* in 1897 (see: Tillot).⁴⁶²

After his departure from Shanghai he was Procureur-Général of the M.E.P. in Hong Kong.⁴⁶³ For his many public-spirited works he was

made a Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur in 1921.⁴⁶⁴ In that same year he was appointed assistant to the Supérieur-Général, but it was only in 1926 that he went back to Paris to take charge fully of the post. He became Supérieur-Général of the M.E.P. in 1935.⁴⁶⁵ Portrait.^{465a}

Rue de SAIGON (Kuang-hsi Nan-lu; Guangxi Nanlu).

Section I.

*The northern part of this road was constructed 1865.⁴⁶⁶ For the southern extension there were plans as early as 1863, renewed in 1873. They led to the problems referred to under Rue de Ningpo.

» The Chinese name of the street was "Hsi Tzu-lai-hang chieh", 西自來火行街 Western Gasworks Street, because it lay

parallel west of the Rue de Pères(qv) which was called Gasworks Street.

Saigon:

The naming of several streets in the French Concession after Indo-Chinese cities was inspired by the French territorial, commercial and religious ambitions in that region. Saigon was taken in February 1859, after which a difficult time followed for the French military occupying the town. It was beleaguered by the Vietnamese from March 1860 till February 1861, relieved by Admiral Charner on February 25 1861 and finally ceded to the French in 1862 as part of Cochinchina.

Route de SAY ZOONG (Ch'ang-shu Lu; Changshu Lu).

Section V.

*1902.

Say Zoong: 善金堂. The proprietor of a number of livery stables that dated from the 19th century and were situated, at least from 1890, on 99-100 Thibet Road (Defence Creek near the bridge).⁴⁶⁷ The owner died or retired from the business about 1912.⁴⁶⁸ The premises were destroyed by fire on April 22 1899. The report in the *Herald* was as follows:

"A fire took place at half past five on Saturday afternoon and resulted in the practical destruction of Say Zoong's well-known livery stables on the Defence Creek. This is believed to have been caused by the carelessness of one of the employés through smoking within the forbidden areas. A number of valuable racing ponies were stalled on the premises and it is satisfactory to learn that they were all saved from the burning property. The carriages were also taken out in time. At first the water supply was weak, but eventually more pressure was obtained. Ten minutes later and the hydrants would have been of no use as the water was to have been cut off at the main in order to effect certain repairs. The buildings, which were rather of a ramshackle nature, were the property of Messrs D. Sassoon, Sons & Co".⁴⁶⁹

I am not yet quite sure why a name in the French Concession was named after Say Zoong, even if it was an extra settlement road. Maybe the stables were originally located near the spot where

later the Route de Say Zoong was constructed. They were not considered to be of sufficient importance to be included in Darwents guide to Shanghai; he only mentions the three foreign ones which were deemed "by far the best".⁴⁷⁰

Route HERVÉ DE SIÉYÈS (Yung-chia Lu; Yongjia Lu).

Section V.

*1922-1923.

Hervé de Siéyès: Frenchman employed as assistant with the "Messageries Maritimes", first in Saigon, then, 1913, in Shanghai. He was mobilized and participated in the battle of the Champagne during which he was wounded on September 25, 1915, from which he recovered.⁴⁷¹ Later he was killed in the War.⁴⁷²

Route des SOEURS (Jui-chin I-lu; Ruijin Yilu).

Section V.

*1901.

→ Originally this was the name of the road over its entire length, but about 1910 the southern part was called Route Père Robert (qv).

Soeurs:

The name is obviously derived from the missionary sisters that were active in Shanghai. There were several female mission orders in Shanghai of which the main ones were:

a. *Filles de la Charité*: arrived at the end of 1863 in Shanghai to assist in the newly formed French Hospital⁴⁷³, which later became the Shanghai General Hospital. It was moved to the Settlement and in September 1913 the Filles de la Charité were replaced by the Franciscaines Missionnaires de Marie. But the sisters had by then been put in charge of the Hôpital Ste Marie, founded in 1907, which had its buildings at the Route des Soeurs (on the stretch that was later renamed Route Père Robert).

b. *Soeurs Auxiliatrices du Purgatoire*: arrived in Shanghai in December 1867.⁴⁷⁴

They first settled in Wang Chia T'ang (Wangkadong), but in February 1869 they moved to Zikawei, close by. There the large establishment of Seng-mou-yeu (Shêng-mu Yüan) 聖母院, College of the Holy

Virgin gradually developed: schools, a convent, boarding schools, an orphanage, dispensaries - all for Chinese girls and women. Here was the secondary school for Chinese girls, "Etoile du Matin" which dated from 1904. The whole formed as it were the counterpart of the Jesuit establishment for men at the same location. Under the auspices of the same order the Institution St. Joseph, a school for European girls was opened, in 1871 on the Rue Montauban, opposite the Eglise St. Joseph.⁴⁷⁵ There was a separate school for Eurasian and European orphan girls.

Rue SONG CHAN (Sung-shan Lu; Songshan Lu).

Section III.

*1901.

→ Renamed Rue du Baron Gros in 1914.

Song Chan: 山
Sung Shan 高山, one of the Five Holy Mountains; in Honan province.

Route du STAND (Chien-kuo Hsi-lu; Jianguo Xilu).

Section V.

*1912.

➔ Renamed Route Frélupt 1.1.1921.

Stand:

Rifle Range. The old "Champ de tir" had been located on the Route Stanislas Chevalier, but c.1915 it was removed to the new site, at a rather short distance.⁴⁷⁶ The new Rifle Range had been designed by the architect Wantz(qv).

Rue du SONGKIANG (T'ai-ts'ang Lu; Taicang Lu).

Section III.

* c.1901.

Songkiang:

Sung Chiang 松江 A different name for the Wu-sung Chiang or Soochow Creek.

Rue de TAKOU (Kao-ch'iao Lu; Gaoqiao Lu).

Section II.

*1862. The decision to construct this street was taken by the Conseil Municipal on June 4 1862.⁴⁷⁷

Takou:

Ta-ku 大沽. Over the preceeding five years Taku, on the Peiho river near Tientsin, had almost become a household name in Britain and France because of the military actions that had taken place. On May 20 1858 and on August 21 1860 the Anglo-French forces had captured the forts there as a prelude to either negotiations or a march on Peking.

Route TENANT DE LA TOUR (Hsiang-yang Lu; Xiangyang Lu).

Section V.

*1918-1921.

Marie Joseph Etienne Raymond Tenant de la Tour (Paris 27.4.1885 - Auberive(marne) 17.4.1917)⁴⁷⁸:

French resident of Shanghai who was killed in World War I during the French counteroffensive of April-May 1917 in the Champagne. He was an employee of the Messageries Maritimes.⁴⁷⁹

Rue MARCEL TILLOT (Hsing-an Lu; Xingan Lu).

Section III.

*1902.

➔ First called Rue Hang-kiang (Han-chiang), 1906 Rue Marcel Tillot.

Marcel Tillot (Lyon 1867-?):

French member of the Conseil Municipal.

Tillot was a merchant who had his own company, M. Tillot & Cie, at 2 Quai du Yangkingpang.⁴⁸⁰ In 1897 he founded, with other French

res:
was
Ori
L'E
com
Fre
fro
als
que
l'E
The
23
55-
wel
ent
(18
had
Ori
Des
car

Jan
190

Rue
Sec
*18
Mur
»
(se

Tou
Ci
Sa
na
il
th
Se
be
op
co
»

Ch
"C
(i
ac
na
wa
fo
Ta
in
b:
b:
t:
r

residents (among whom Père Robert) "L'Imprimerie Française" which was a kind of holding company for the *Echo de Chine* and the "Presse Orientale".

L'Echo de Chine, of which he became the director for ten years, commenced publication July 1 1897. At the time it was the only French paper in Shanghai, with a weekly that contained the news from the daily but not the advertisements starting in 1901. He was also involved in two short lived periodicals: *La Revue Philatelique* (Editor, 1889; probably not in Shanghai)⁴⁸¹ and the *Revue de l'Extrême-Orient* (Founder and editor 1901-1902).⁴⁸²

The "Presse Orientale" was a printing-cum-publishing company first 23 Rue du Consulat (1898), then 69 Rue du Consulat (1902) and finally 55-56 Quai du Yangkingpang (1908). It printed the *Echo de Chine* as well as books, among others a booklet by Tillot and Emil Fischer entitled "Notes sur la Monnaie et les Métaux Précieux en Chine" (1898) with articles about the monetary situation in China that had first appeared in the *Echo*. It was also by the "Presse Orientale" that were printed Chevaliers "Le Haut Yangtze. Voyage et Description" (1899, see under Chevalier) and the fine collection of caricatures by Hayter (1902, see Brodie Clarke and bibliography).⁴⁸³

Tillot was a member of the Conseil Municipal January 1898-January 1900 (Chairman 1899-1900) and from January 1904-April 1907 (Chairman January-April 1907).⁴⁸⁴

Rue TOURANE (Fu-chien Nan-lu; Fujian Nanlu).

Section I.

*1862. The decision to construct this road was taken by the Conseil Municipal on June 4 1862.⁴⁸⁵

» The Chinese name of the street was "Ch'en-chia Mu-ch'iao Chieh" (see below)

Tourane:

City in Annam (Central Vietnam; present day Danang). As with Hué and Saigon, recent events had a marked influence on the decision to name a road in Shanghai after this place. Repeated complaints about ill treatment of foreign missionaries were one of the reasons why the French decided to send a naval force to the bay of Tourane. On September 1 1858 the citadel was taken, but evacuated in March 1860 because troops were needed in Saigon. On June 5 1862 the port was opened by treaty for French traders, in 1883 for other foreign commerce as well.

» The Chinese name of the street was "Ch'en-chia Mu-ch'iao Chieh"

陳家木橋街

Street of the Wooden Bridge of the

Ch'en family) according to old foreign directories⁴⁸⁶, but "Chên-chia Mu-ch'iao Chieh" 鄭家木橋街

(ibid. of the Cheng family) according to most old and new Chinese sources.⁴⁸⁷ As with its name, the history of the bridge is far from clear. Originally there was a stone bridge across the Yangkingpang on this site. By foreigners it was called Taylor's Bridge, after the Rev. Charles Taylor of the American Methodist Episcopal Church, who had arrived in Shanghai on September 30 1848 and was living very close to the bridge, on its southern side.⁴⁸⁸ The bridge was destroyed in 1854 by the Imperial forces, in connivance with the French, in an attempt to isolate the rebels who held the native city.⁴⁸⁹ It was probably replaced only in 1864 by a wooden bridge with stone pillars.⁴⁹⁰

TRACEY Terrace.

Section V.

* The name occurs in the China Hong List 1935. It was "off Route des Soeurs, near Avenue Joffre".

Rue TRANSVERSALE.

Section II.

* Early 1860s.

» Its Chinese name was "Yü-hsing chieh" 裕興街 Prosperous Street.

Transversale:

Cross-street. I have seen this short street between the Rue de la Paix and the Rue de la Porte de l'Est only on Plan 1865-1870. Most mapmakers obviously found it difficult to squeeze in the name of the street. Furthermore it is mentioned in a local almanac from 1888.⁴⁹¹

Route VALLON (Nan-ch'ang Lu; Nanchang Lu).

Section V.

*1912.

René Vallon (Paris 12.3.1880-Shanghai 6.5.1911):

French aviator who introduced the aeroplane to Shanghai (and China) in 1911. In April of that year he gave some demonstrations at the Kiangwan International Recreation Club grounds (which included a racecourse) that lay halfway between Shanghai and Woosung. On Saturday May 6 he again showed the possibilities of the plane to the public, now at the Recreation Ground in the middle of the Settlement. Somehow it crashed however and the flier was killed.

A year later the Conseil Municipal decided to follow a suggestion made in the Echo de Chine and erect a monument for Vallon. It was placed in the French Park, bordering on the Route Vallon, known as the "Ku-chia-chai" 顧家宅 i.e. the "Home of the Ku family".

This site had been turned into a park in 1909 after it had been used as the military encampment of the French forces during the Boxer troubles (1900-1902). On the monument were inscribed several texts, including a poem by Edmond Rostand.⁴⁹²

VERDUN Terrace.

Section V.

* The name occurs in the China Hong List 1935. It was passage 125 off Avenue du Roi Albert.

Verdun:

After one of the main battlefields in the First World War. The Battle of Verdun was fought 21.2.-21.7.1916.

Avenue VICTOR EMMANUEL III (Shao-hsing Lu; Shaoxing Lu)

Section V.

*1922.

Victor Emmanuel III (Naples 11.11.1869-Alexandria (Egypt) 28.12.1947)
King of Italy 1900-1946.

VICTORY Terrace.

Section V.

* The name occurs in the China Hong List 1935. It was Passage 129 off Avenue Haig.

Rue VOISIN (Hui-chi Lu; Huiji Lu)

Section IV

*c.1902.⁴⁹³**A. Voisin:**

Frenchman who, as an employee of the American firm Russell & Co, was a member of the Conseil Municipal for the following years:

June 1870-October 1873 (at that time there was a municipal crisis over licences to build jetties; Voisin as chairman resigned); March 1874-February 1876 (Chairman); February 1876-January 1877 (Vice-chm); January 1877-December 1877.⁴⁹⁴

In his function as président of the Conseil Municipal in 1874 he had much to do with the handling of the crisis that erupted in May after the decision by the Conseil Municipal to construct a road through the property of the Ningpo Guild.⁴⁹⁵

Rue VOUILLEMONT (P'u-yü Hsi-Lu; Puyu Xilu).

Section III.

*c.1902.⁴⁹⁶**E.G. Vouillemont:**

Member of the Conseil Municipal.

Before settling in China Vouillemont was the manager of the Comptoir d'Escompte in Yokohama, 1874.⁴⁹⁷ In Shanghai he held the same post at the bank which had its offices at No 29 The Bund in the International Settlement.⁴⁹⁸

A member of the Shanghai Municipal Council January 1879-January 1880 and of the Conseil Municipal January 1880-December 1881 (Chairman), December 1881-January 1883, January 1883-April 1883 (Chairman), April 1885-January 1887 (Chm), January 1893-January 1897.⁴⁹⁹

Route VOYRON (Yen-tang Lu; Yandang Lu).

Section V.

*c.1901.⁵⁰⁰**Emile Jean François Voyron (5.8.1838-1921):**

French general who was the commander-in-chief of the French expeditionary force that went to China in the aftermath of the Boxer rebellion, 1900. Before that he participated in military campaigns in Indo-China (1864-1870); the Franco-Prussian war in which he was severely wounded and made a prisoner of war; New Caledonia (1872-1876), Senegal (1879-1884), Tongking (1887-1894) and Madagascar (1895). On August 12 1900 he left Marseilles for the war/occupation zone in Northern China. In Peking, where the French barracks were called "Caserne Voyron", he remained for a year and only in August 1901, on his way back to France, Voyron visited Shanghai where he inspected the French garrison. The garrison had its headquarters on the spot where a park would be created in 1909 (see: Vallon), directly outside the French Concession. A road led to it from the Avenue

Paul Brunat and it was that road which was named Route Voyron.⁵⁰¹
Portrait.⁵⁰²

Rue WAGNER (Ning-hai Hsi-lu; Ninghai Xilu)
Section III
*1892.⁵⁰³

Raoul Wagner: 17.7.1836 - ?

French diplomat who made his career in the Consular Service. Filled posts in Britain (1861-1878), Buenos Aires (1880-1884) and Montevideo before becoming Consul-General in Shanghai from April 4 1888 to June 15 1892 (absent in August 1890). At the time of his departure the *North China Herald* wrote:

"There was a large gathering of French residents and many others on the French Bund on Saturday [June 18 1892] to say good bye to M.R. Wagner who left in the *Oxus* for Kobe on his way home via the Canadian-Pacific route. M. Wagner has earned the liking and respect of all Shanghai during his tenure of office. His acceptance of the post of Senior Consul, under the peculiar circumstances of the government of the two settlements, was not indeed universally applauded [because it implied that a French Consul would be the supreme consular authority in the Anglo-American Settlement-JH] and it is probable that it was only the expected visit of the *Czarewitch* [in 1891, which did not take place after all-JH] which induced him to take it. He carried out the duties of the post, however, with marked good sense. (...) The Town band attended on the Bund and played the *Marseillaise* as the tender steamed away, while a guard of French police added to the dignity of the occasion".⁵⁰⁴

Thereafter Wagner was French Minister in Lima.⁵⁰⁵

Rue WANTZ (Hsing-yeh Lu; Xingye Lu).
Section V.
*1914.

Maximin Wantz (Boulogne-sur-Seine 9.5.1872 - Shanghai 1915).

Employee of the Conseil Municipal.

Before being engaged by the Conseil Municipal in September 1910 as Ingénieur Municipal he worked in Paris as Conducteur Municipal. In his function as head of the Public Works Department of the French Concession he especially looked after a better metalling of the roads. He also presented a number of reports about the possibilities of filling in the Yangkingpang. The Public Garden of the Concession, the Jardin de Coukaza (see: Vallon), was improved and in 1914 he organized an horticultural exposition which was a great success. Under his regime several new buildings were erected: that of the Ecole Franco-Chinoise at the Boulevard De Montigny, a new building for the French Mixed Court on Route Stanislas Chevalier, the Rifle Range (Stand Municipal) on Route du Stand and, with H. Boissezon, the Cercle Sportif Français on Route Vallon, one of most popular clubs in foreign Shanghai founded in 1904.⁵⁰⁶

Rue
Se
*1.
Co:
»
Pe

We
Th
co
ce
th

Qu
Se
*1
→
wa
th
Qu

te
th
be
cl
al
18
li
(n
ir
Th
th
er
te

T
I
i
e
n
p
P
w
e
g
a
c
h
e

Rue du WEIKWEI (Ning-hai Tung-lu; Ninghai Donglu).

Section I.

*1862-1863. The decision to construct this road was taken by the Conseil Municipal on June 4 1862.⁵⁰⁷

» The Chinese name of the street was Ning-hsing Chieh 寧興街 Peaceful and Prosperous Street.

Weikwei:

The Shanghai pronunciation of Hui-kuan 會館, Guild. Before the construction of this road lay, at its Western end, originally a cemetery of the Fukien Guild. This was acquired to make room for the Townhall (see: Administration).⁵⁰⁸

Quai du WHAMPOU.

Section I.

*1860s.

→ This was the Bund of the French Concession. Its southern part was called Quai de France, its northern part Quai du Whampou, but in the first decade of this century it was renamed in its entirety Quai de France.⁵⁰⁹

Work on the future embankment was started in 1855 in the aftermath of the occupation of the native city by the rebels. During the siege a large part of the suburb on the Whangpoo River had been badly damaged or destroyed and one of the first tasks was to clear the area of rubble and debris. A road was then constructed along the river, a very primitive one to be sure. It was built in 1856 by Christian refugees from Nanking who were employed as coolies.⁵¹⁰ As a result of increasing foreign demand for riverlots (mainly of the Messageries Imperiales) the Concession was enlarged in October 1861 along the Whangpoo over a distance of 650 meters. The Bund (as it was known in the International Settlement) was then extended⁵¹¹ and a number of jetties were constructed.⁵¹² The embankment was however in a deplorable state, to judge from a contemporary description: it offered the sight of a

"sol mal nivelé, mal drainé et coupé souvent, après les grandes pluies, par de nombreuses fentes. Il se trouvait resserré entre la laisse de basses eaux, large banc de sable d'où le soleil d'été faisait ressortir des exhalaisons malsaines, et quelques maisons sans alignement ni apparence. Le jour il paraissait désert et morne; la nuit, il était à peine éclairé par quelques lampes mal entretenues".⁵¹³

Talks about a real improvement of the embankment started in 1864. It was intended to widen the road to low water mark and to raise it substantially. For these plans the Conseil Municipal decided to enlist the services of a British engineer, Freeman. After long negotiations a contract was signed in October 1864 for the improvement of the part between the Yangkingpang and the Quai de la Pagode, about 500 meters. The costs, as far as Freeman was concerned, would amount to Tls. 22.740. These would however be increased by the expenditure for materials that were used in heightening the ground; these had to be supplied by the Conseil itself. For this agreements were concluded with Chinese subcontractors to an amount of Tls. 14.500. Yet costs in such matters always tend to get out of hand and the total expenditure in the end came to nearly Tls 52.000.⁵¹⁴

Building started soon after October 1864 The materials for raising the ground were at first mud, but in January 1865 the Conseil decided on firm soil only. Things did not go smoothly. In February 1865 part of the newly constructed embankment collapsed, which gave rise to a sarcastic verse in the *North China Herald* of March 4 1865:

"How the Council in wisdom admired the new work!
How they jibed at our [i.e. the Intern. Settlement] mudbank
[with confident smirk!
How each small Policeman's moustache curled in air
As he thought of the Council and its "savoir faire".

Whilst that Council in slumber was peacefully wrapped,
And that small sized Policeman "saprists'd" and gaped,
Lo! down went the bunding with rending and smash,
And the bantling of wisdom collapsed with a crash!"

The Conseil attempted to shift the responsibility for this to Freeman, but the latter was proved right by an arbitration commission.⁵¹⁵ Gradually, however, the embankment was finished in 1867. Financially the Conseil was not badly bled: the works were almost entirely paid for by those firms which had their hongts along the river. This was because of a motion adopted at a general meeting of landrenters held on June 24 1865; it stipulated that the embankment would not be more than 100 feet wide and that the remaining parts would be either sold to the firms in front of which the ground lay or that they would be sold by auction. This measure came in the place of an earlier one adopted on May 1 1865 by which riverine landrenters would pay a higher landtax than those situated further landinward.⁵¹⁶

Whampou:

The river Whangpoo (Huang-p'u) on which Shanghai is situated.

Rue Du WHAMPOU (Yang-shuo Lu; Yangshuo Lu).

Section II.

*Early 1860s.

→ Its Chinese name was "Yang-hang Chieh"⁵¹⁷
the Foreign Hongts.

洋行街

Street of

Whampou:

See: Quai du Whampou.

Route JEROME WINLING (Wan-p'ing Lu; Wanping Lu)

Section V

*1922.

Apparently the name of Winling did not appear in the first list of streets that were to be called after those who were killed on the battlefield in World War I. The *Echo de Chine* was dissatisfied with this and expressed the hope that "qu'on débaptisera s'il le faut une ancienne rue pour lui donner le nom du lieutenant Winling".⁵¹⁸ Within the shortest time the French Council let it be known that it had never been the intention to forget Winling and that a very

bus
roa
str

Jer
Est
Fre
the
the
his
and
In
Har

Par
See

Que
Sec
*Ea
→

Yar
Yar
Cor
Nor
It
eco
si
of
tu
fi
bo
Th
se
in
ve
th
th
sh
th
be
th
"i
bl
of
to
te
wa
re
go
f
h
N
g

ising
l de-
ruary
gave
ch 4

busy road would be named after him.⁵¹⁹ This suggested that an old road would be renamed, but in the end it was a newly constructed street that was adorned with the name in question.

Jerôme Antoine Winling (Charleville(Ardenne) 12.5.1876 - Estrées(Somme) 19.7.1916).⁵²⁰ French resident of Shanghai who was killed in World War I during the battle of the Somme. He had left Shanghai on June 22 1915 on the *Dhili* in order to join the warfront in France, apparently at his own request. He was a lieutenant of the 319th Infantry regiment and received the Croix de Guerre after February 20 1916.⁵²¹ In Shanghai he was a berthing officer of the Maritime Customs Harbour Department.⁵²²

Passage du Yang king pang.
See: Passage du Consulat.

Quai du YANG KING PANG.

Section I

*Early 1860s.

➡ From 1916 the Avenue Edouard VII.

Yangkingpang: 洋行 港 The creek which separated the French Yang-ching-pêng 洋行 港 Concession from the International Settlement and formed its Northern border.

It was a busy waterway, always crowded with Chinese shipping. The economic advantages were offset by the problems it caused: it got silted up regularly, was filthy because all kinds of rubbish and offal were thrown into it and especially with the summer heat it turned into a healthmenace. Yet it took over fifty years before a final resolution was taken to fill in the creek and make it into a boulevard.

The idea to bridge over the creek was first ventilated by the Conseil Municipal through its Secretary-cum-Treasurer Edouard Schmidt in a letter to the Municipal Council of the Settlement dated November 13 1863. The proposal was to "close up the Yangkingpang through its whole length(..) making a broad collecting drain through the centre as far as practicable". Interestingly, for the shipping that went on in the creek an alternative was suggested in the form of "two tramways with carts drawn by horses" which "would be more than sufficient for the wants of trade".⁵²³ The answer of the Municipal Council was negative. On November 20 it replied that "in the opinion of our Council, the scheme does not appear feasible", but it would be laid before the landrenters at their meeting of November 30.⁵²⁴ At that meeting the matter was briefly referred to by the chairman of the Municipal Council, Henry Dent; he estimated the cost of such an undertaking at Tls 400.000 and the idea was dismissed indirectly through a resolution that foresaw in the regular upkeep of the creek and the building of a number of bridges.⁵²⁵ The *Herald* was also against it which drew forth a reaction from Schmidt, that in its turn led to a defense by the editor of his position.⁵²⁶

No doubt various motives were involved: it was well known that groundlots that bordered on a waterway fetched a higher price than

than those that did not; further there were the Chinese shipping interests to be considered. On the political side the Chinese local authorities would no doubt obstruct such radical plans - if only because often they were in principle against everything the foreigners suggested. Moreover in 1853-1855 the Yangkingpang had been one of the defence perimeters of the Settlement, much to the chagrin of the French it must be added, and who knew how it could be needed in the future for such purposes. There was not much love lost between both foreign territories, especially after the French had formed their own municipality the year before. Finally the canal functioned as a sewer outlet (but this argument could be used both ways). Thirty years later, in 1895, the *North China Herald* pleaded for the culverting of the creek (as well as Defence Creek).⁵²⁷ But it took another two decades, till 1914, before it was resolved to fill in the Yangkingpang. Even in the years immediately preceding the historic decision the Municipal Health Department of the Settlement issued the somewhat ambiguous advice in its Annual Reports that because of the flatness of the Shanghai terrain the "maintenance of the chief artery creeks is a vital necessity" despite the fact that the creek "continues as bad as before".⁵²⁸ But on June 11 1914⁵²⁹ the Ratepayers adopted the plan for the construction of a new boulevard between the French Concession and the International Settlement.⁵³⁰ Two years later, in 1916, the Avenue Edouard VII was opened for traffic.

Route (française) de ZIKAWEI (Hsü-chia-hui Lu; Xujiahui Lu).

Section V

*1860-1861. This road was constructed as part of the defensive measures taken by the foreigners against the Taiping threats and attacks. In Zikawei there was a small French garrison for the protection of the missionary compound and in order to facilitate the communication with the foreign settlements the road was built and opened in February 1861.⁵³¹

Zikawei:

Hsü-chia-hui 徐家匯. Named after Hsü Kuang-ch'i (1562-1633) a well known Chinese Christian and protector of the Roman Catholic mission. From March 1847 it was the residence of the Jesuit mission working in Shanghai and environs.⁵³²

Appendix

A List of Presentday and Old Roadnames in the ex-French Concession.

For the following list I have used pinyin to facilitate the consultation of modern plans: on all presentday foreign language maps the roads are shown transcribed in this system. So it would be of little use to adhere to Wade-Giles which I otherwise prefer.

Anfu Lu: Route Dupleix

Ankang Lu: Rue d'Arco

Anting Lu: Rue Adina, Route Kaufman

Baoqing Lu: Route Pottier

Changle Lu: Rue Bourgeat
 Changshu Lu: Route de Say Zoong
 Chengdu Nanlu: Rue Lt. Petiot
 Chongde Lu: Rue Lagrené
 Chongqing Nanlu: Avenue Dubail
 Chongqing Zhonglu: Rue Paul Beau

Danshui Lu: Rue Chapsal
 Dechang Lu: Rue Delaunay
 Donghu Lu: Route Doumer
 Dongping Lu: Route Francis Garnier
 Dongtai Lu: Rue Hennequin

Fangbang Xilu: Rue Millot
 Fangbang Dong Lu: Rue de la Porte de l'Est
 Fumin Lu: Route de l'Amiral Courbet
 Fuxing Xilu: Rue De Boissezon
 Fuxing Zhonglu: Rue Lafayette
 Fenyang Lu: Route Pichon
 Fujian Nanlu: Rue Tourane

Gao'an Lu: Route André Cohen
 Gaoqiao Lu: Rue de Takou
 Gaoyou Lu: Route Henri Cordier
 Guangxi Nanlu: Rue de Saigon
 Guangyuan Lu: Route Picard-Destelan

Hefei Lu: Route du Père Froc, Rue de l'Observatoire
 Henan Nanlu: Rue Impériale, Rue de la Porte du Nord
 Hengshan Lu: Avenue Pétain
 Hunan Lu: Route Charles Culty
 Huashan Lu: Avenue Haig
 Huating Lu: Route Mayen
 Huaihai Donglu: Rue de Ningpo
 Huaihai Zhonglu: Avenue Paul Brunat, Avenue Joffre
 Huangpu Nanlu: Rue Amiral Bayle
 Huiji Lu: Rue Voisin

Ji'an Lu: Rue Galle
 Jiguang Lu: Rue Bezaure
 Jikou Lu: Rue Chu Pao-san
 Ji'nan Lu: Rue Bluntschli
 Jiashan Lu: Route Gaston Kahn
 Jiayu Lu: Rue des Poissons
 Jiande Lu: Route Albert Jupin
 Jianguo Donglu: Route Conty
 Jianguo Xilu: Route Joseph Frelupt, Route du Stand
 Jianguo Zhonglu: Route Stanislas Chevalier
 Jiangxi Nanlu: Rue Petit
 Jinling Donglu: Rue du Consulat
 Jinling Zhonglu: Rue Kraetzer
 Jinmen Lu: Rue du Nord, Rue Protet
 Jingxian Lu: Route Prentice
 Julu Lu: Rue Ratard

Kangping Lu: Route Marcel Magniny

Liuhe Lu: Rue Oriou
 Liulin Lu: Rue Brodie Clarke
 Longmeng Lu: Rue du Cimetière, Rue du Marco Polo
 Longzhang Lu: Rue Chusan

Madang Lu: Rue Brenier de Montmorand
 Maoming Nanlu: Route du Cardinal Mercier

Nanchang Lu: Rue Dolfus, Route des Officiers, Route Vallon
 Niaolu muqi Lu: Route Louis Dufour, Route A. Magy
 Ninghai Donglu: Rue du Weikwei
 Ninghai Xilu: Rue Wagner

Pinghu Lu: Rue de la Paix
 Puyu Xilu: Rue Vouillemont

Renmin Lu: Boulevard des Deux Républiques
 Ruijin Erlu: Route Père Robert
 Ruijin Yilu: Route des Soeurs

Shandong Nanlu: Rue de l'Administration, Rue Vincent Mathieu
 Shanxi Nanlu: Avenue du Roi Albert, Avenue Paulun
 Shaoxing Lu: Avenue Victor Emmanuel III
 Shengze Lu: Rue du Moulin
 Shouning Lu: Rue Buissonnet
 Shunchang Lu: Rue du Marché
 Sichuan Nanlu: Rue Montauban
 Sinan Lu: Rue Massenet
 Songshan Lu: Rue du Baron Gros, Rue Songchan

Tai'an Lu: Route Lorioz
 Taicang Lu: Rue Auguste Boppe, Rue du Songkiang
 Taikang Lu: Route Cassini
 Taiyuan Lu: Route Delastre
 Taojiang Lu: Route Henri Rivière
 Taoyuan Lu: Rue de Pasiejo, Rue Soeur Allègre
 Tianping Lu: Route Prosper Paris

Xiangyang Lu: Route Lorton

Wanping Lu: Route Jerome Winling
 Wangting Lu: Rue Lemaire
 Wukang Lu: Route Ferguson
 Wuxing Lu: Route Bridou, Route Pershing
 Wuyuan Lu: Route Mgr Maresca

Xicang Nanlu: Boulevard De Montigny
 Ximen Lu: Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest
 Xiangshan Lu: Rue Molière
 Xiangyang Lu: Route Tenant de la Tour
 Xin Yongan Lu: Rue Colbert
 Xinyue Lu: Route Paul Henry
 Xing'an Lu: Rue Marcel Tillot
 Xingguo Lu: Route Paul Legendre
 Xingye Lu: Rue Wantz
 Xujiahui Lu: Route française de Zikawei

Yana
 Yana
 Yang
 Yang
 Yang
 Yong
 Yong
 Yong
 Yong
 Yong
 Yong
 Yuq
 Yuey
 Yuni

Zha
 Zhe
 Zhi
 Zho
 Zij
 Zizi

Yanan Donglu: Avenue Edouard VII
Yanan Zhonglu: Avenue Foch
Yangqing Lu: Route De Grouchy
Yandang Lu: Route Voyron
Yangshuo Lu: Rue du Whampou
Yong-an Lu: Rue Jeanne d'Arc, Rue Laguerre
Yongfu Lu: Route du Père Huc
Yongjia Lu: Route de Hervé de Siéyès
Yongkang Lu: Route Remi
Yongnian Lu: Route du Père Dugout
Yongshan Lu: Rue Père Meugniot
Yongsheng Lu: Rue de la Mission
Yongshou Lu: Rue des Pères
Yuqing Lu: Route Edan
Yueyang Lu: Route Ghisi
Yunnan Nanlu: Rue de Palikao

Zhaozhou Lu: Route du Capt. Rabier.
Zhejiang Nanlu: Rue de Hué
Zhiru Lu: Rue Minhong
Zhongshan Dongerlu: Quai de France, Quai du Kin Lee Yuan
Zijin Lu: Rue Discry
Zizhong Lu: Rue Eugene Bard

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Note: I must thank the "Secretariat d'Etat aux Anciens Combattants et Victimes de Guerre" in Paris for supplying me with birth and death years of those persons who were killed in the First World War and after whom roads were named.

- "L'Academie des Sciences d'Outremer. Hommes et Destins", Paris, 1975-1986. (Incorporated also in microfiche Archives Biographiques Françaises).
- Abdullah: "A Muse in Motley", Shanghai, 1908.
- "All About Shanghai and Environs. A Standard Guide Book. Edition 1934-1935", Shanghai, (1935).
- "Annuaire Diplomatique et Consulaire pour 1895", Paris, 1895.
- R. Barz: "Sketches of present-day Shanghai", Shanghai, n.d. (1930s).
- Bazin, René: "L'Enseigne de Vaisseau Paul Henry", Tours, 1901.
- "Bibliotheca Missionum" (by Streit & Dindinger), Vols. 12-14; Freiburg, 1958-1961.
- Bonnetain, Paul: "L'Extrême Orient", Paris, n.d. (1887).
- "Cent Ans sur le Fleuve Bleu. Une mission des Jésuites", Shanghai, 1942.
- "Chin-tai lai-hua wai-kuo-jên ming tz'u-tien". 近代来华外国人名辞典
(A Who's Who of Foreigners that have come to China in modern times), Peking, 1981.
- "Chin-tai Shanghai Ta-shih-chi". 近代上海大事记
(A Chronology of Modern Shanghai), Shanghai, 1989.
- "China Directory for 1874", Hong Kong, 1874 [Reprinted in Taipei 1971].
- "China Hong List 1935", Shanghai, 1935.
- "China Year Book", Tientsin-Shanghai. 1924, 1926, 1936 editions.
- "Ch'ing-chi Chung-wai shih-ling nien-piao" 清季中外使領年表
(Sino-Foreign Diplomatic Tables for the late Ch'ing period), Peking, 1985.
- Christie's/Swire: Sale catalogue "Fine China Trade Paintings and Printed Material. Sept. 26 1989", Hong Kong, 1989.
- Ibid: Sale catalogue: "Important Chinese Works of Art and Fine China Trade Pictures. Sept. 29 and 30 1992", Hong Kong, 1992.
- "Chronicle & Directory for China, Japan, the Philippines, etc 1885", Hong Kong, 1885.
- Cordier, H.: "Bibliographie des oeuvres de Henri Cordier. Publiée à l'occasion du 75e anniversaire de sa naissance", Paris, 1924.
- Ibid.: "Bibliotheca Sinica", Paris, 1904-1924 (5 vols).
- Ibid.: "Histoire de la Chine avec les Puissances Occidentales", Paris, 1901-1902 (3 vols).
- Ibid.: "Les Origines de deux établissements français dans l'Extrême-Orient. Changhai - Ningpo", Paris, 1896.
- Couling, S.: "The History of Shanghai, Volume II", Shanghai, 1923.
- Des Courtils, Louis: "La Concession française de Changhai", Paris, 1934.
- Curinier, C.E.: "Dictionnaire National des Contemporains", 1901-1918 6 vols (incorporated in the microfiche edition Archives Biographiques Françaises).
- Darwent, C.E.: "Shanghai. A Handbook for Travellers and Residents", Shanghai, 1904 (1st ed.), 1920 (2nd ed.).
- Deschamps, Emile: "Shanghai, la métropole chinoise" in: "Le Tour du

- Monde", 10.6.1905 and 17.6.1905 (p.266-276 and p.277-288).
- "Desk Hong List 1890", Shanghai, 1890.
- "Dictionnaire de Biographie française", Paris, mid 20th century.
- "Dictionnaire Général des Artistes de l'Ecole française depuis l'origine des arts du dessin jusqu'à présent" (by Emile Bellier de la Chavignerie and Louis Auvray), Paris 1882-1887 (3 vols). [Reprinted New York 1979 in 5 vols].
- Dingle, Edwin John: "The New Atlas and Commercial Gazetteer of China", Shanghai, n.d. (c.1918).
- "Documents Diplomatiques, Chine, 1898-1899" (Livre Jaune).
- Elliston, E.S.: "Shantung Road Cemetery 1846-1868", Shanghai, n.d. (1947).
- Englert, Siegfried and Folkert Reichert (Eds): "Shanghai Stadt über dem Meer", Heidelberg, 1985.
- Feuerwerker, Albert: "China's Early Industrialization", New York, 1970 [reprint of the 1958 edition].
- Farrère, Claude: "L'Amiral Courbet", Paris, 1953.
- Fredet, Jean: "Quand la Chine s'ouvrait. Charles de Montigny. Consul de France", Shanghai, 1943 [A reprint was published in Paris, 1953].
- Galle, Paul-Edouard: "Shanghai au point de vue médical", Paris, 1875.
- "General Description of Shanghai and its Environs" (Translated by W.H. Medhurst), Shanghai, 1850.
- "Les Généraux de l'Armée Française", 1904 (incorporated also in microfiche Archives Biographiques Françaises).
- Gratton, F.M.: "Freemasonry in Shanghai and Northern China", Shanghai 1900.
- Martyn Gregory Galleries: "Paintings of the China Coast" (Catalogue No 56), London, 1990.
- Ibid.: "Artists of the China Coast" (Cat. No 57), London, 1991.
- H(ayter), H.: "Caricatures", Shanghai, 1902.
- Hao Yen-p'ing: "The Comprador in 19th Century China. Bridge between East and West.", Cambridge (Mass), 1970.
- Hémon, Félix: "Sur le Yang-Tse", Paris, 1904.
- Hermand, Louis: "Les Etapes de la Mission du Kiangnan 1842-1922 et de la Mission de Nanking 1922-1932", Shanghai, 1933.
- Hoang, Pierre: "Notions techniques sur la propriété en Chine", Shanghai, 1897 (Reprinted Shanghai 1920).
- "Hong Kong Almanack and Directory for 1848", Hong Kong, 1848.
- Ibid. for 1849. Hong Kong, 1848.
- Hong Kong Museum of Art: "Gateways to China. Trading Ports of the 18th and 19th Centuries", Hong Kong, 1987.
- Hübner, Baron de: "Promenade autour du Monde 1871", Paris, 1881 (Two vols).
- "Iconographie Bretonne", 1888-1889 (Included in the microfiche edition Archives Biographiques Françaises).
- Jurien de la Gravière: "Voyage en Chine pendant les années 1847-1848-1849-1850", Paris, 1864 (2 vols).
- King, Frank H.H. and Prescott Clarke: "A Research Guide to China Coast Newspapers 1822-1911", Cambridge (Mass), 1965.
- Kounin, I.I.: "The Diamond Jubilee of the International Settlement of Shanghai", Shanghai, n.d. (c.1939).
- "Ladies' Directory or Red Book for Shanghai", Shanghai, 1888.
- G. Lanning & S. Couling: "The History of Shanghai. Vol. I", Shanghai, 1921.
- Leung Yuen-sang: "The Shanghai Taotai. Linkage Man in a changing society 1843-1890", Hawaii, 1990.
- Lubbock, Basil: "The Opium Clippers", Glasgow, 1967 [Reprint of the 1933 edition].

- Lunt, Carroll: "The China Who's Who (Foreign)", Shanghai, 1926.
- MacMurray, J.V.A.: "Treaties and Agreements with or concerning China 1894-1919", Washington, 1919 (2 vols).
- MacPherson, K.L.: "A Wilderness of Marshes. The origins of public health in Shanghai 1843-1893", New York, 1987.
- Madrolle: "Chine du Sud et de l'Est", 1st edition. Paris 1904.
- Madrolle: "Chine du Nord", 2nd edition. Paris 1913.
- De Marolles, J.A.: Souvenirs de la Révolte des T'ai P'ing (1862-63) in: T'oung Pao, Vol. III & IV (Oct. 1902, p. 201-221, Mars 1903, p. 1-18).
- Maybon, Ch. and Jean Fredet: "Histoire de la Concession française de Changhai", Paris, 1929.
- Mercier, R.P. V.: "Campagne du Cassini dans les Mers de Chine 1851-1854. D'Après les rapports, lettres et notes du Commandant De Plas", Paris, 1889.
- Millac, Arthur: "Les Français à Changhai en 1853-1855. Episodes du siège de Changhai par les Impériaux", Paris, 1884.
- Millot, Ernest: "La France dans l'Extrême Orient. La Concession française de Changhai", Paris, 1882.
- Mohr, F.W.: "Fremde und Deutsche Kulturbetätigung in China", Münster, 1928.
- Montalto de Jesus, C.A.: "Historic Shanghai", Shanghai, 1909.
- Morse, Hosea Ballou: "The International Relations of the Chinese Empire" (3 vols), Shanghai, 1910-1918.
- "North China Desk Hong List" Eds. 1902, 1910, 1911, 1914, 1920. Shanghai.
- "Nouvelle Biographie Générale", Paris (19th century).
- "L'Observatoire de Zi-ka-wei", Paris, n.d (Late 1920s).
- Pelissier, Roger: "La Chine. Le troisième géant", Paris, 1965 (4 vols).
- Planchet, J.M.: "Documents sur les Martyrs de Pékin pendant la persécution des Boxeurs", Peking, 1922-1923 (2 vols).
- Planchet, J.M.: "Les Missions de Chine et du Japon", Peking, 1916 ff.
- Playfair, G.M.H.: "The Cities and Towns of China. A Geographical Dictionary", Shanghai, 1910 (2nd ed.) [Reprinted Taipei 1968].
- Pott, F.L. Hawks: "A short history of Shanghai", Shanghai, 1928.
- "Present Day Impressions of the Far East and Prominent & Progressive Chinese at Home and Abroad", London, 1917.
- Ramsay, Alex.: "The Peking Who's Who 1922", Peking, 1922.
- Raquez, A.: "Au Pays des Pagodes", Shanghai, 1900.
- Ravary, François: "Le Changhai chrétien et le Changhai payen" in: "Les Missions Catholiques", 1892, p. 16ff.
- "Relations de la Mission de Nan-kin 1873-1874", Shanghai, 1875.
- Scarth, John: "Twelve Years in China", Edinburgh, 1860.
- De la Servière, J.: "Histoire de la Mission du Kiangnan", Shanghai, 1914 (2 Vols.).
- Ibid.: "La Nouvelle Mission du Kiangnan 1840-1922", Shanghai, 1925.
- "Shanghai Almanac" Eds. 1855, 1856, 1858, 1862.
- "Shanghai Ch'un-ch'iu" 上海春秋 (The Spring and Autumn Annals of Shanghai), Hong Kong, 1968.
- "Shanghai Club, List of Members Corrected to March 10th 1921", Shanghai, 1921.
- "Shanghai hsien Hsü-chih" 上海縣續志 (Gazetteer of the Shanghai District, continued), Shanghai 1918 [Reprinted Taipei 1970].
- Shanghai Municipal Council: "Report for the year 1935", Shanghai, 1936.
- Ibid.: "Health Department. Annual Report 1907" and: 1908, 1909.
- "Shanghai of Today. A Souvenir Album of Thirty-Eight Vandyke Prints

of the 'Model Settlement', Shanghai, 1927 (1st edition; a 3rd ed. with 50 plates was published in 1930). **上海碑刻材料选辑**
 "Shanghai pei-k'o tzu-liao hsuan-chi" (Materials about inscriptions on Shanghai monuments), Shanghai, 1984 (2nd edition). **上海史** (History of Shanghai), Shanghai, 1989.
 "Shanghai shih" **上海市路名大全**
 "Shanghai-shih Lu-ming Ta-ch'üan" (A Directory of Shanghai Streetnames), Shanghai, 1990.

"Shanghai T'ung Yen-chiu Tz'u-liao" **上海通研究資料**

(Research Materials for the History of Shanghai), Shanghai, 1936.
 "Shanghai T'ung Yen-chiu Tz'u-liao Hsü-chi" **上海通研究資料續集** (Research Materials for the History of Shanghai, Vol. II), Shanghai, 1937.
 "Shanghai Tz'u-tien" **上海詞典** (A Dictionary of Shanghai), Shanghai, 1989.

塔橋古今談 (Old and new talks about pagodas and bridges [In Shanghai]), Shanghai, 1991.
 "T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Li-shih Ti-t'u Chi" **太平天國歷史地圖集** (A Collection of Historical Maps about the Heavenly Kingdom of the T'ai-p'ing), Peking 1989.
 "Tz'u Hai" **辭海** (Encyclopedia), Shanghai, 1938.

"United Nations Treaties Series".
 Vincent, Eugène: "L'Influence française en Chine et les entreprises allemandes", Lyon, 1914.

Voyron: "Rapport sur l'Expédition de Chine 1900-1901", Paris, n.d.
 Wei, Betty Peh-t'i: "Shanghai. Crucible of Modern China", Hong Kong, 1987.

Werner, E.T.C.: "A Dictionary of Chinese Mythology", New York 1961 [Reprint of the Shanghai 1932 edition].

"Who's Who in China (Biographies of Chinese)", Shanghai, 1925 (Third Edition).

Williams, C.A.S.: "Outlines of Chinese Symbolism and Art Motives", New York 1976 [Reprint of the Third Shanghai edition of 1941].

Wright, Arnold & H.A. Cartwright: "Twentieth Century Impressions of Hongkong, Shanghai and other Treatyports of China", London, 1908.

Yü Hsing-min: "Shanghai, 1862 nien" **上海1862年** Shanghai in 1862), Shanghai, 1991.

Periodicals:

China Weekly Review, Shanghai, 1934.

Chinese Repository, Canton, Macao, 1832-1851.

East of Asia Magazine, Shanghai, 1902-1906.

L'Echo de Chine, Shanghai, 1920.

The Hong Kong Weekly Press and Overland Trade Report, H.K., 1905.

L'Illustration, Paris, 1843-1885.

Die Katholischen Missionen, Freiburg, 1890-1900.

National Geographic Magazine.

North China Herald, Shanghai, 1850-1867, 1888-1899.

La Politique de Pékin, Peking, 1915-1922.

Relations de Chine, Paris, 1927.

La Revue Nationale Chinoise, Shanghai, 1943-1944.

The XX Century, Shanghai, 1941-1945.

A SELECT CARTOGRAPHY OF THE FRENCH CONCESSION IN SHANGHAI

Plans of Shanghai used for the present study.

PLAN 1848.

IN: Maybon & Fredet, after p.24. Dated August 23 1848.
This is a sketch of the foreign settlements, in many ways inaccurate (as is mentioned in the caption).
On the French Concession only the Consulate is shown.

PLAN 1851.

IN: Maybon & Fredet, fac.p.40. Dated 1851; according to the caption after a document of the French Foreign Ministry.
A map of Shanghai and the surrounding area. The Concession is shown, but is not delimited. No streets, only the French Consulate.

PLAN 1851-1853.

IN: Maybon & Fredet, after p.152. The caption says it contains inaccuracies.
It shows the French Concession only, with details by whom the ground was occupied. Shaded the French Consulate and the hong of Remi. As far as the mistakes are concerned: the new French Consulate is also shown, but this should be situated further to the north (to the right on the map).

PLAN 1853.

IN: Lanning & Couling, "The History of Shanghai", Vol.I (1921), fac.p.304 (Reprinted in "All About Shanghai and Environs" fac.p.4 and the more recent Taiwan and Hong Kong reprints of that work).
Inscribed: "Shanghai and its suburbs about 1853".
A folding map of the Foreign Settlement, the Walled City and in between the "French Ground", shown as a very restricted territory. No roads and buildings, with the exception of the Consulate and some missions outside what is styled the French Ground (but inside the proper legal limits of the Concession). The scale is not accurate.
This Plan is very similar in all its details to the one that appeared in the second French edition of: W.C.Milne "La Vie réelle en Chine" (Paris, 1860). Indeed it may be said that the latter is only a French adaptation of the former.

PLAN 1858.

IN: Maybon & Fredet, fac.p.160. According to the caption it is a plan "vers 1858" from the French Consulate in Shanghai.
This is the earliest plan that gives a complete view of the French Concession. Most of the roads are named.

PLAN 1860.

IN: Pelissier, I, p.326. According to the caption it is a plan made by the French naval forces as an aid in the defense of Shanghai against the Taipings in 1860.

Th
Br

PL
Of
Le
Ar
Th
ea
co
on
Ch
co
Th
mu
lo
ju

PL
IN
Th
co
Ho

PL
IN
37
A
On
so

PL
IN
It
ou
cl
fo

PL
II
A
ro
a:
m:

P
I
T
1
a
q
P

This shows the Chinese city, the French Concession and part of the British Settlement. Some of the roads in the Concession are named.

PLAN 1865-1870.

Officially entitled: "Plan de la Concession française à Shanghai. Levé en 1865, rectifié en 1870". It was produced by Nissen, Parker & Arnold, Lithographers, 43 Mark Lane, London.

This is by far the most detailed plan of the Concession for the early days. All roads are named as are major buildings. There exist coloured and non-coloured versions of this plan. In the coloured one the several types of buildings (European houses and hongcs vs Chinese ones) are distinguished by different tints. I have used the copy in the British Library which is unfortunately not coloured. The plan is reproduced in Maybon & Fredet, fac. 272, of course on a much smaller scale; but it is a black and white copy of the coloured version so the foreign hongcs (which have a darker tint) can just be distinguished.

PLAN 1874.

IN: Maybon & Fredet, between pp 376-377.

This is a Chinese plan of the Southwestern section of the original concession, showing the area that was involved in the Ningpo Joss House affair. Interesting for some of the pictorial details.

PLAN 1885.

IN: "Chronicle and Directory for China, Japan, etc. 1885", betw. pages 374-375.

A roadplan of the "British" Settlement and the French Concession. On the latter nearly all streets are shown and named, as well as some of the major buildings.

PLAN 1896.

IN: Cordier, "Origines", after titlepage.

It shows the foreign Settlements and the Chinese city, but only in outline. Streets are indicated but not named. However it gives a clear view of the relatively small extent of the foreign area before the enlargements of the following years.

PLAN 1902.

IN: Voyron, p. 72-73.

A general map of Shanghai for the French army. Not many of the roads are named, but it shows rather clearly the conditions of the areas that had recently been added to the International Settlement, and were going to form the 1914 extension of the Concession.

PLAN 1904.

IN: Darwent, 1904.

This is a large folding plan of the Shanghai Settlements, dated 1904. As far as the Concession is concerned, most roads in Section I are named, but not those in the 1900 extension. It already shows quite a number of extra-concession roads, all named. References as Plan 1904 are to this map.

PLAN 1904 bis.

IN: Madrolle, 1904. Fac.p.108.

A plan of the Central Districts of the Foreign Settlements. In the Concession quite a few roads and major buildings are named.

PLAN 1909.

IN: NCDHL 1910.

This is a large, folding, detailed coloured plan of the Settlements, dated 1909. All roads in the Concession are named, both in the original territory and in the 1900 extension. Extra-concession roads are also shown, as well as some major buildings.

PLAN 1913.

IN: Madrolle, 1913. Fac.p.272.

A folding plan of the Settlements. It shows many roads, as well as major buildings, in the Concession, most of them named. But the extra concession roads are not shown on this plan, only on the sketchier map fac.p.255.

Part of this plan has been reproduced at the end of this volume.

PLAN 1914.

IN: NCDHL 1914.

As Plan 1909, updated, but the year is not explicitly mentioned.

PLAN 1915.

IN: "An Official Guide to Eastern Asia", Vol.IV. Publ. by the Imperial Japanese Government Railways, Tokyo, 1915. Fac.p.227.

A folding plan of Shanghai that does not give many details of the Concession. It should be remarked that the few roads that are named in the 1900 extension still bear, wrongly, their original Chinese names! (A second edition was published in 1924. Fac.p.265, the plan has a few updates for the Concession, but e.g. the wrong names have not been removed.)

PLAN 1919.

IN: Darwent, 1920.

A large folding plan of the Settlements, dated. For the French Concession it does not give so many details as the previous edition of 1904. Not all roads are shown and/or named. This goes also for the 1914 extension.

PLAN 1924. See 1915.**PLAN 1928.**

IN: "Report of the Hon. Mr. Justice Feetham to the Shanghai Municipal Council", Vol.I (Shanghai, 1931), in pocket.

A large plan of the Settlements and surrounding territory, originally published by the North China Daily News & Herald. It shows the roads in the 1914 extension, but not all those in the other sections are named. The names are rather difficult to read however.

PLA
IN:
A f
det
nam
of

PLA
IN:
A f
in
nam
rep
Par

Abt
ACV
Gue
ADC
CD:
CDC
CHI
CWS
DBF
DHI
LD:
LHV
MF:
NCI
NCI
PP
SA
SH
SH
SH
SH
SH
SL
TS
WW

1.
Th
19
ma
p:
1:
fo
2
p
f
s
h
3
1
T
a

PLAN 1932.

IN: Des Courtils.

A folding plan of the Concession only; dated 1932. This is the most detailed plan of the Concession for the later period, giving the names of all roads. It also shows with different shading the areas of the different extensions.

PLAN 1934.

IN: "All About Shanghai and Environs. Edition 1934-1935".

A folding plan of the Settlements. The French Concession is shown in its entirety and most streets, except those in section I, are named. It should be remarked that this plan is missing from the two reprints.

Part of this plan has been reproduced at the end of this volume.

NOTES**Abbreviations:**

ACVG: Secrétariat d'Etat aux Anciens Combattants et Victimes de Guerre.

ADC: Annuaire Diplomatique et Consulaire.

CD: China Directory.

CDCJ: Chronicle and Directory for China, Japan, etc.

CHL: China Hong List.

CWSL: Ch'ing-chi Chung-wai shih-ling nien-piao.

DBF: Dictionnaire de Biographie française.

DHL: Desk Hong List.

LD: Ladies' Directory.

LHW: Chin-tai lai-hua wai-kuo-jên ming tz'u-tien.

MF: Maybon & Fredet, "Histoire de la Conc. française de Changhai"

NCDHL: North China Desk Hong List.

NCH: North China Herald.

PP: Politique de Pékin.

SA: Shanghai Almanac.

SHCC: Shanghai ch'un-ch'iu.

SHHHC: Shanghai-hsien Hsü-chih.

SHS: Shanghai Shih.

SHT: Shanghai T'ung Yen-chiu Tz'u-liao.

SHTzT: Shang-hai Tz'u-tien.

SLM: Shanghai-shih Lu-ming Ta-ch'üan.

TSC: Chin-tai Shanghai Ta-shih-chi.

WWC: Who's Who in China.

1. See e.g. Wei, p.91; Pan Ling, "In Search of Old Shanghai", passim. The Oxford University Press has reprinted a guidebook from the 1930s, called "All About Shanghai and Environs", which lacks the main plan because the publishers could not get hold of it. That plan is also missing from the earlier Taiwan reprint. In the library of the author, however, there is a complete copy with the folding plan which also has a panorama of the Bund.

2. As far as I know the only effort in this direction is in SHT, p.331-344. The list given there is not complete, it contains some factual errors and the information about the entries is very short. French names have been added to the Chinese ones, but they have not been arranged alphabetically.

3. I have used the following sources for drawing up a complete list of roads in the French Concession:
TSC, p.955-982 which gives a list of new names, old names in Chinese

foreign names contain some errors. Arranged according to number of strokes.

SHS, p.1028-1073, has a list of the old names first versus the presentday ones. Arranged according to number of strokes, with foreign names added to the Chinese one.

SLM, p.353-391 has a list as in SHS; in the main directory of this guide the modern names are given first; in the information that follows foreign roadnames are given but only in Chinese characters. On p.353-392 there is a list of old versus new names, with foreign names added to the Chinese ones. Classification is again according to the number of strokes.

SHHHC(1918), chüan 2, p.9-10 contains an incomplete list in Chinese only.

I have also used old directories, like the China Directory; the Chronicle & Directory for China, etc; the Ladies' Directory; Desk Hong List; the North China Desk Hong List and the China Hong List. Last but not least I had at my disposal a number of valuable plans of the foreign areas.

4. Text of this proclamation in: Pierre Hoang, "Notions Techniques sur la propriété en Chine", p. 176-179.

5. For the negotiations see MF p.232-243; text of the proclamation on p.433.

6. For the extension negotiations etc. see: Pott, p.138-140; Morse III, p.123; Cordier, "Histoire", III, p.438-446; SHS, p.349-350. The text of the proclamation in: Des Courtils, p.163-164.

7. Not the Hsi-mên Lu, West Gate Road, as is said in SHS, p.350.

8. NCH 27.2.1899, p.330.

9. See: SHS, p.512-514. Text of the Agreement in: Des Courtils, p.166-168. MacMurray, II, p.1123-1125 (English translation). In both texts the name of the Chinese envoy is spelled wrongly as Yang Cheng (Tcheng).

10. MF, p.168.

11. Plan 1858.

12. MF p.265.

13. MF p.273.

14. I am following here Plan 1865-1870.

15. MF p.285.

16. Some roads were widened as early as 1874. See MF p.393.

17. The China Weekly Review for some time published weekly real estate developments in both the International Settlement and the French Concession.

18. NCH 12.7.1895, p.62.

19. China Year Book, 1936, p.456.

20. China Year Book 1936, p.460.

21. MF, p.357, n.3.

22. From: NCDHL 1902.

23. According to SLM: Fo Shan 佛山, but I have not found a mountain with this name.

24. Tz'u Hai, p.425/5.

25. Not in Dingle, not in Tz'u Hai.

26. Tz'u Hai.

27. Dingle.

28. Dingle.

29. Not in Tz'u Hai; not in Dingle. Only: Mei Ling.

30. Playfair.

31. Darwent, 1920, p.77.

32. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 20.11.1920, p.487; SHT p.340 says October 25 1920.

33. Ec
34. Ec
35. Ec
36. Ec
37. Ec
38. Sc
39. To
40. "I
256; S
41. I
"Mélai
the I
42. A
perio
In CH
43. M
44. M
45. M
46. D
47. C
48. I
Bonne
fac.p
49. L
50. S
de Pé
51. S
52. B
53. S
it is
54. I
list
tione
55. I
"Anna
Vol.2
CD 18
giver
torie
56. I
57. S
ne", V
58. S
59. S
60. S
61. I
62. I
63. I
See
64. I
65. I
66. I
67. I
in E
68. I
69. I
p.39
part
sion

33. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire. 13.11.1920, p.413.
34. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire. 13.11.1920, p.423.
35. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire. 20.11.1920, p.457.
36. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire. 20.11.1920, p.479.
37. Echo de Chine, 21/22.11.1920, p.5.
38. See: SHCC, pt.1, p.88-89.
39. Text in: United Nations Treaty Series, Vol.14(1948), p.122 ff.
40. "Shanghai 700 nien"[700 Years Shanghai](Shanghai 1991), p.255-256; SHCC, pt.3, p.88.
41. I have taken this from a publication by the University, the "Mélanges Juridiques de l'Université l'Aurore" that was printed by the Imprimerie de T'ou-Sè-Wè at Zikawei.
42. According to SLM, p.84. But that must have been for a very short period indeed for on Plan 1932 it is already shown as Rue d'Adine. In CHL 1935 it is given as "Rue Adina".
43. MF p.265, 266.
44. MF p.265.
45. MF, p.271
46. Darwent 1904, p.99.
47. China Weekly Review, 23.6.1934, p.166.
48. In: L'Illustration, 31.1.1880 p.80 (repr. in Millot, fac. p.24); Bonnetain, p.306; Darwent 1904, p.98 (the same picture in 1920 ed., fac. p.73); Wright, p.372; Present Day Impressions, p.305. Barz, p.36.
49. LD 1888.
50. Special attention was paid to him in the weekly La Politique de Pékin in its armistice issue of 17.11.1918, p.718-721.
51. SLM p.199
52. But it is shown on Plan 1909 under the name Rue de Passiejo.
53. SLM p.199-200; it occurs on Plan 1909 under this name. Strangely it is still called Rue Min-kiang on Plans 1915 and 1924.
54. In the SHHHC (1918), chüan 2, p.9-10 there is an (incomplete) list of streets in the French Concession; only Rue Allègre is mentioned (in Chinese transcription).
55. Letters from her dated 30.6.1874 and 18.2.1877 appeared in the "Annales de la Congr. Missions" for 1875 and 1877. See: Bibl. Miss., Vol. XIV/3, p.81; Cordier, "Bibl. Sin." II/996, 997. She is not listed in CD 1874, but the name of the Sister Superior of the Hospital is not given because she was absent. Not listed in CDCJ 1885. Other directories for this period were not at my disposal.
56. Planchet, "Missions de Chine", Vol. I (1916), p.223.
57. See the "Martyrologe de Chine" in: Planchet, "Missions de Chine", Vol. V (1923), p.521 ff.
58. This street is not mentioned in SLM, but is shown on Plan 1932.
59. See: SLM p.113 and 179; and the several Plans.
60. TSC p.940.
61. Hémon, p. ix, p.143-144; DBF, Vol V, col.1003-1004.
62. ADC 1895; DBF, Vol. V, col.1043-44.
63. NCH 9.5.1898, p.784. SLM, p.93 says 1910, but that is incorrect. See also Raquez, p.168, who visited the city in 1898.
64. ADC 1895.
65. NCH 28.8.1896, p.367.
66. TSC p.935ff; CDCJ 1885.
67. 1914 according to SLM p.168, but it is given as a planned road in Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 20.11.1920, p.488.
68. ACVG.
69. ACVG. Echo de Chine, Ed. Hebdomadaire, 6.11.1920, p.348 and 13.11.1920, p.395. SHT, p.339 mentions him as the head of the Public Works department in the French Concession 1921-1927, but that is a confusion with H. Boissezon.

70. PP,22.10.1916,p.8.He is not listed in NCDHL 1910,1911,1914.
71. SLM p.35.
72. ADC 1895;DBF,Vol.VI,col.1063-1064.
73. In: PP,17.11.1918,p.717.
74. SLM p.22.
75. ACVG: September 4 1916.
76. NCDHL 1910,1914.
77. PP,23.1.1916,p.8.
78. Quoted in PP,29.10.1916,p.11.
79. PP,24.9.1916,p.7,8,9.
80. See "General Description of Shanghae",fac.p.158 for a Chinese plan of the City with the towers and gates.On Plan 1858 three pagodas are mentioned on the wall,from which this one is the nearest to the Rue de la Brèche.MF,p.121 speak of the "pagode rouge" which could suggest that it was the Tan-fêng(Red Phenix) lou,but that is incorrect.
81. NCH 16.12.1854. MF p.120-121.
82. Accounts of the attack in NCH 6.1.1855,13.1.1855;MF p.126-129; Millac,p.36-40;Scarth,p.197ff.
83. See Plan 1865-1870.
84. For the crisis see MF,p.305ff;a short biographical note in Cordier,"Histoire",II,p.101,note 2.
85. In MF fac.p.288.
86. 1930 according to SLM,p.127,but on Plan 1932 it is shown as being under construction
87. NCDHL 1920;listed in 1902 as First assistant.
88. TSC p.945.
89. SLM p.209.
90. But it is not listed in NCDHL 1902.
91. CD 187
92. TSC p.936ff.
93. Echo de Chine 19.11.1920.
94. CDCJ 1885;DHL 1890.
95. NCDHL 1902.
96. NCH 31.8.1894,p.356.
97. NCDHL 1910,1914.
98. SHT p.333,485.
99. SA 1855.
100. SA 1856,1858,1862.
101. MF p.174.
102. MF p.318.
103. Apparently he was absent from Shanghai for some time for he is not listed in the CD 1874.
104. Photograph in Maybon & Fredet fac.p.368.
105. MF,passim;TSC p.931 ff;Obituary by Henri Cordier in T'oung Pao,Vol.III(1902),p.248.
106. MF p.44-58; Millac,p.13.
107. According to SLM p.208 it was constructed in 1922,but the Rue Chapsal is already indicated on Plan 1909 and also,without name,on Plan 1904.
108. TSC p.936ff.
109. CDCJ 1885,DHL 1890,NCDHL 1902.
110. NCH 31.8.1894,p.357;NCDHL 1902.
111. CYB 1936,p.461.
112. NCH 15.8.1898,p.280;MF,p.287.
113. NCH 6.12.1895,p.927: "As the French Municipality have been unable to make better terms with the Waterwork Co they have decided to construct Waterworks of their own.The land has already been

pur
The
189
Cha
Fre
Rag
the
and
cou
dwe
bey
113
tha
p.
114
11!
nou
Rev
fro
Sic
110
71
Mi
A
we
es
tr
11
11
18
11
11
or
1
1
1
1
W
w
1
1
1
1
1
1
1
1
1

4. purchased for the purpose".

The year in which the decision was taken is often given wrongly: 1896 acc.to SHCC, part 2, p.75; 1900 (Wright, p.394 and even Albert Chapeaux in a series of articles about the public utilities in the French Concession (Echo de Chine, Ed.hebd., 13.11.1920, p.405).

Raquez, p.168, gives a short description of the construction works at the time of his visit in October 1898. See also NCH 11.4.1898, p.624 and 10.4.1899, p.626. MacPherson, p.83ff while giving a detailed account of the water supply in the International Settlement does not dwell on the new French company, which admittedly lies a few years beyond the scope of her book.

113a. The watertower can be seen in the distance on a photograph that appeared in the *National Geographic Magazine* of March 1948, p.328-329.

114. Echo de Chine, Ed.Hebd. 20.11.1920, p.487.

115. "Cent Ans sur le Fleuve Bleu". The NCH of 5.2.1897, p.195, announced that "as the scientific investigations undertaken by the Rev.S.Chevalier will necessitate frequent and lengthened absence from Sicawei the Rev.Louis Froc has taken over the charge of the Sicawei Observatory"

116. "Cent Ans sur le Fleuve Bleu", p.148-169; DBF, Vol.8, col.1070-71; there is a full bibliography of his writings in *Bibliotheca Missionum*, Vol.XIII, p.293-299.

A very small group photograph of him in "L'Observatoire de Zi-ka-wei", Paris, (1929); in the author's collection there is an interesting original photo of Chevalier showing him on the Yangtze trip.

117. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.

118. At any rate that is the name given by LD 1888. But in CDCJ 1885 the Chinese characters are "Ching-chou" 京州

118a. Playfair, nos 1077 and 1491.

119. SLM p.239, but it probably was the earlier Passage du Consulat or Passage du Yangkingpang.

120. According to CYB 1926, p.1613; WWC, p.225 and Wright, p.530 give 1847 as year of birth.

121. SHTzT, p.357 gives Hsin Yü 新裕 as the name.

122. Biographical notes in WWC 1925, p.225-226; CYB 1926, p.1613; Wright, p.530; SHTzT, p.357. Also Hao Yen-p'ing, p.189, 190, 193. Feuerwerker, p.235.

123. In: Wright, p.527, no 15; WWC 1925, p.225.

124. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.

125. According to SLM p.66.

126. NCH 14.11.1863.

127. NCH 5.12.1863.

128. NCH 27.8.1864.

129. SA 1862: Bell & Coghill.

130. NCH 3.9.1864.

131. Report of F.B.Forbes in NCH 15.4.1865.

132. MF p.281.

133. At any rate that is what MF, p.287, says. But in Forbes' Report the expenditure for the Chapel is not split.

134. MF p.334.

135. NCH 24.2.1866; NCH 26.5.1866.

136. MF p.184-185.

137. SMC Health Department, "Annual Report 1908", p.41.

138. "Shanghai Municipal Council Report 1935", p.194. Couling, History, II p.253-254 gives a succinct account of the cemetery, yet he almost entirely ignores the French part and he says that it was

the intention to keep the cemetery a protestant one; but that would never do with the Catholic French. Indeed, on (French) Plan 1913 it is even called "Cimetière français"! (See Plan at end of this volume). See also Elliston, p.45 who wrongly claims that the land was bought in 1863. It is unfortunate that there is, to the best of my knowledge, no detailed study of this cemetery, as Elliston's for the Shantung Road Cemetery, with a complete list of those buried. Nor have I seen any old pictures of it, apart from the one mentioned above.

139. In Couling, fac.p.253 of the Chapel and some of the graves.
140. SLM p.170; NCDHL 1902.
141. But on Darwent 1904 plan it is called "New Cemetery Road".
142. CD 1874; CDCJ 1885: clerk of Jardine's in Hankow.
143. DHL 1890.
144. NCDHL 1902, 1920.
145. See illustrations in Wright, p.517.
146. NCH 28.8.1896, p.367-368.
147. TSC p.939ff.
148. Couling, II, p.288.
149. NCDHL 1902.
150. Wright, p.426; Lunt, p.47.
151. Lubbock, p.341-342.
152. Gratton, p.97, 103.
153. Wright, p.415 and Lubbock, fac.p.321.
154. H.H.: "Caricatures", Shanghai 1902, no.30.
155. Abdullah: "A Muse in Motley", 1908, p.4. Most of these texts had appeared in the weekly "Eastern Sketch".
156. SLM 187; Plan 1932, shows the northern part as being under construction.
157. ACVG could not give more details.
158. "Present Day Impressions" (1917), p.427, illustrations of the garage on p.428; portrait p.438. He is not listed under the Star Garage in NCDHL 1920. It is rather odd, however, that in the NCDHL 1914 the only A.Cohen is listed as an "Importer and wholesale wine merchant, 10a Kiukiang Road", and in NCDHL 1910 under "Cohen & J.Beudin, Importers and Exporters, 25 Szechuen Road". In the PP 1914-1918 I found a number of newsitems about a Mr.Cohen, but he was described as the "wellknown representative in the north of China of the firm Cusinier" (PP, 5.3.1916, p.4a). During the battle in the Champagne he was wounded on September 25 1915 and hospitalized in Grenoble (PP, 21.11.1915, p.7). He recovered and went back to military barracks in Lyon in December 1915 (PP, 23.1.1916, p.8.).
159. LD 1888. It is not listed in CDCJ 1885, p.427.
160. According to Tz'u-hai (1948), p.358.
161. According to SLM constructed in 1865, but it is already indicated on Plan 1858.
162. MF p.75, 97ff, 112.
163. Not yet mentioned on the Plan 1858 but shown on Plan 1865-1870.
164. MF p.111, note 2.
165. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.
166. LD 1888.
167. It is already shown on Plan 1858. SLM p.146 gives 1860.
168. MF p.265.
169. Letter 3.5.1849 quoted in Fredet, p.130.
170. Letters 25.6.1849 and 28.7.1849 quoted in Fredet, p.130.
171. Letter quoted in Fredet, p.131.
172. MF, p.25-26; De la Servière, I, p.165, 168; in Fredet, fac.p.32

ther
work
call
173.
174.
ment
175.
Greg
lust
176.
177.
178.
p.12
Sett
87(p
the
179.
180.
181
give
Mont
182
183
184
nes
lik
con
185
tim
186
189
186
Wee
187
188
col
189
190
191
192
tic
193
fo
194
62
19
19
19
Ba
19
ca
He
20
20
20
20

there is a Plan of Shanghai 1847-1851, drawn up by Colombel for his work about the Jesuit mission. On it this first Consular ground is called Tsang tse-dang.

173. MF p.162-163, 422-423..

174. Letter of Edan d.d. 15.2.1856, in: MF, p.422-423; he does not mention the usage of the upper floor.

175. In: H.K. Museum of Art "Gateways to China", No.40 and Martyn Gregory Gallery, Cat.56 (Paintings of the China Coast), No.121, illustrated on the covers.

176. "Gateways".

177. In Gregory.

178. Catalogue Christie's/Swire Hong Kong 29-30.9.1992, No.1947, p.120. On it the French flag is seen flying at a building on the Settlement side of the Yangking pang; and Martyn Gregory Cat.51 no. 87 (p.68-69) where the French flag can be seen at the left behind the Shanghai Club.

179. MF p.301-304.

180. Hübner, II, p.198.

181. NCH 14.4.1892, p.491. But in the CDCJ 1885 the address is still given as "French Bund". In DHL 1890 it is listed as being on Rue Montauban.

182. Text in: NCH 14.4.1892, p.491.

183. NCH 8.7.1892, p.44.

184. I have not been able to establish the identity of this Chinese, Tso Cheng-sheng(?). He was not one of the local authorities like the taotai or the chih-hsien. Perhaps the Chinese building-contractor?

185. NCH 24.8.1894, p.321. No French newspaper was published at this time in Shanghai.

186. And not as is stated by Darwent 1904 p.94-95, on January 14 1896.

186a. Henri Vinay committed suicide on March 13 1905. See Hongkong Weekly Press, 20.3.1905, p.177 and 186.

187. NCH 19.7.1895, p.111.

188. I have described it after contemporary pictures in my own collection.

189. In: Wright, p.372; Darwent 1904, p.94.

190. SLM p.144.

191. ADC 1895; LHW p.89; SHT p.336.

192. SLM p.188. On Plan 1932 it is shown as being under construction.

193. At least on a photograph he is seen acting in a piece performed in 1872. See MF, fac.p.368.

194. Cordier: "Bibliographie des oeuvres de H.C."; DBF, Vol.XI, col. 629-630.

195. In MF, fac.p.240 (1872); in "Bibliographie", frontisp. (c.1920).

196. See e.g. Claude Farrère: "L'Amiral Courbet", Paris, 1953.

197. Ravary, p.57; TSC p.446.

198. In Pelissier, "La Chine", II, p.57; Bonnetain, p.369. An ill. of the Bayard on p.385.

199. According to SLM p.224; but on Plan 1932, this road is indicated as being under construction or planned. The Echo de Chine Ed. Hebdomadaire 13.11.1920, p.488 speaks of a "Route projetée" on 18.10.1920.

200. ACVG.

201. That is: not in NCDHL 1902, 1910, 1911, 1914.

202. NCDHL 1910 ff years, 1920.

203. ACVG did not find this name.

204. Not in NCDHL 1914, nor any other person of that name.

205. PP, 27.2.1916, p.7.
206. PP, 29.10.1916, p.11.
207. SLM p.250. Indicated on Plan 1932.
208. The only Delaunay I came across was P. Delaunay, employee of the Banque de l'Indo-Chine in NCDHL 1911.
209. According to SLM constructed in 1876, but this street is already indicated on Plan 1858 as well as on Plan 1865-1870.
210. MF, p. 127; NCH 6.1.1855.
211. Echo de Chine, Ed. Hebdomadaire. 13.11.1920, p. 395; no information on him in NCDHL 1902, 1910, 1914. ACVG gave the following information about a René Dolfus: Paris 2.10.1914 - Suzanne (Somme) 2.10.1914; but as I did not find a first name it is difficult to establish whether this is the person concerned. There were six other persons with the surname Dollfus.
212. NCH 12.5.1893, p.667.
213. NCH 28.8.1896, p.367-368.
214. NCH 4.9.1896, p.387.
215. DBF, Vol. XI, col. 858; Cordier, "Histoire", III, p.338, note 1; ADC 1895; LHW, p.116, TSC p.949. It should be remarked that in both LHW and TSC the first names of Dubail are wrongly given as G. Constantin. There was a confusion here with a missionary of the Missions Etrangères of that name.
216. Echo de Chine, Ed. Hebdomadaire, 13.11.1920, p.395; SHT p.340; ACVG informed me that there were 60 persons with this name! It just demonstrates the carnage of the war.
217. NCDHL 1910.
218. NCDHL 1914; according to SHT p.340 he was an employee at the "Ni-erh Yang-hang" (尼爾洋行), but I have not been able to identify this company.
219. According to SLM p.79 in 1931, but in the "Relations de Chine", Oct. 1927, p.618 it is stated that the French Municipal Council gave the name of Dugout to "une des nouvelles rues de la Concession" one month after he had been killed in March 1927. On Plan 1932 it is partly shown as under construction.
220. "Relations de Chine", Oct. 1927, p.601-609; "Biblioth. Missionum", XIII, p.679 for a bibliography of his writings (except the Carte de Kiangsu); for the Nanking outrages in general see China Year Book 1928, p.723-736.
221. In: "Relations de Chine", Oct. 1927, p.601 and 609.
222. SLM p.85 says that the road dates from 1915-1916, but that is not correct; it is already indicated on Plan 1909 as Route Ferguson; Plan 1919 gives it as Route Duplex.
223. Cordier, "Histoire", I, p.342.
- 223a. It is still mentioned in LD 1888, but not in CDCJ 1885, p.427. Nor is it shown on Plan 1885.
224. MF, p.126.
225. According to SLM p.131 in 1860 but that is incorrect.
226. 1.6 according to a biogr. note in MF p.414; 15.6 according to the list on p.444 and TSC p.947. But De Montigny left the port on June 9.
227. He is mentioned in the List of Foreign Residents in the Chinese Repository of January 1850.
228. MF, p.411-414.
229. See MF, passim; there is a biographical note about him in Fretet, p.282-284. LHW p.121 is much scantier. In the light of his importance during these years it is strange that he does not figure in DBF or the Arch. Biogr. Franç. According to CWSL, p.122 Edan was Tientsin Consul from December 1862 till March 1865. I have not

fou
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
Lu'
237
238
the
Rob
not
239
in
240
in
gra
his
241
sel
242
243
244
the
moc
aga
245
the
a
le
246
247
248
249
250
wh
251
252
NC
253
254
255
wh
256
257
258
259
AI
260
261
262
263
264
265

found a portrait of him.

230. Fredet, p.304.

231. SLM p.156.

232. TSC, p..461.

233. Lunt, p.79; LHW, p.139.

234. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.

235. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.

236. LD 1888. But in CDCJ 1885, p.427 it is simply called "T'ai-wan Lu".

237. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.

238. Echo de Chine, Ed. Hebdomadaire, 13.11.1920, p.395; strangely enough in the issue of 20.11.1920, p.487, the first name is wrongly given as Robert; ACVG informed me that they could not find this name. He does not appear in the NCDHL.

239. NCH 6.9.1895, p.386; and not on November 2 1895 as is stated in PP 20.2.1921.

240. Lunt, p.87; PP, 20.2.1921, p.148-150. Obituary by Henri Gauthier in "Etudes" Vol.213(1932), p.273-286, but this gives few purely biographical data; Bibliotheca Missionum, Vol.XIII, p.29ff for a list of his writings.

241. In: PP, 20.2.1921, p.148; a smaller group photograph in "L'Observatoire de Zi-ka-wei", Paris. (1929).

242. MacPherson, p.45.

243. Galle, p.9. He does not give the dates of his employment.

244. Galle, p.9. He must have been in Shanghai in 1860 for he says that in that year he embarked on the gunboat *Mitraille* which was moored near the French Tungkadoo Cathedral in order to defend it against the Taipings (p.35); this was in August.

245. Galle, p.21; that the hospital was in an excellent condition at the time was doubted by many. It led eventually to the building of a new one in the Settlement. See MacPherson, p.173-212 for a detailed account.

246. MacPherson, p.45.

247. CD 1874.

248. MF, p.351, 446; TSC p.934.

249. SLM p.57.

250. DBF Vol.XV, col.482-485; SHT p.337 confuses him with B.Garnier who was French Consul in Shanghai 1880-1882.

251. In: Pelissier, II, p.52; MF, fac.p.360; Bonnetain, p.157.

252. Wright, p.408; TSC p.341ff; CDCJ 1885; DHL 1890. Not listed in NCDHL 1910.

253. Cordier, "Histoire", I, p.1-2.

254. Strangely enough his arrival is not mentioned in the NCH whereas that of the British, American and Russians plenipotentiaries, NCH 27.3.1858.

255. NCH 30.6.1860.

256. MF p.195, where it is called Duchayla; present orthography from NCH 23.6.1860.

257. Most details have been taken from Morse, Vol.I.

258. In: L'Illustration, 2.10.1858, reproduced in Pelissier, I, p.241.

And in: Illustrated London News, 13.12.1862, p.625.

259. SLM p.112.

260. ACVG.

261. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 13.11.1920 p.395. He is not listed in the NCDHL 1914 and earlier.

262. SLM p.89-90; SHT p.343-344.

263. According to MF p.366 he was an Italian.

264. CD 1874; MF p.366; TSC p.934ff; "Shanghai Club. List of Members"

1921. He is no longer listed in CDCJ 1885.
265. According to SLM p.241 constructed 1932-1935, but the road is already indicated on Plan 1932.
266. See René Bazin; for the siege also Planchet "Documents sur les Martyrs de Pékin pendant la persécution des Boxeurs", vol. I, p.32ff.
267. Ibid. between pp. 36 and 37 and fac.p.295.
268. On Plan 1932 it is shown as partly under construction.
269. Jurien de la Gravière, I, p.304-306.
270. Mercier, p.107.
271. Bibliotheca Missionum, Vol. XII, p.230ff for his writings; Couling: Encyclopedia Sinica, p.628 for a short biography.
272. Shown as partially under construction on Plan 1865-1870.
273. SLM p.143 as Rue de la Porte du Nord.
274. MF, p.357, note 3.
275. According to SLM, p.80, in 1865, but this road is already indicated on Plan 1858.
276. On Plan 1865-1870.
277. MF, p.110, note 2, p.112; Millac, p.27.
278. SHT, p.332.
279. SHT, p.333; Pott, p.264.
280. ACVG. The place where he died was not a theatre of war; probably he was transported there.
281. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire. 13.11.1920, p.395; he is not mentioned in pre war NCDHLs.
282. According to SLM p.247 in 1915, but on the Plan 1932 it is shown partly under construction. Moreover in a letter in the Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 20.11.1920, p.479 the name of Kahn is mentioned as being one of the forgotten in naming the roads.
283. PP, 8.9.1918, p.484.
284. ADC 1895; TSC p.945, 950.
285. Sometimes the name is written as Kaufmann, Kauffman, etc.
286. "Ex directeur des postes chinoises" according to PP 23.1.1916 p.8. He is mentioned in the NCDHL 1910 as the acting deputy postmaster of the Imperial Post Office in Chinkiang. Not listed in NCDHL 1911, 1914.
287. See SHT, p.350-357. For the construction of the wharves and godowns there also see Feuerwerker, p.142-143.
288. Cordier, "Histoire" Vol. III, p.22; TSC p.948.
289. This according to SLM p.163; a road on the same spot is already indicated as being planned along a creek on Plan Darwent 1904, but on Plan 1909 it is not shown, only on Plan 1919.
290. According to SLM.
291. Engraving in: L'Illustration, 15.11.1845, p.169.
292. Oct. 27 according to Fredet, p.261.
293. See De la Servière, I, p.78ff.
294. "Nouvelle Biographie Générale", Vol. 28 (1859), col. 857-862.
295. In: L'Illustration. 9.12.1843, p.235.
296. MF, p.110ff; "Iconographie Bretonne" (1888-89).
297. NCDHL 1914, 1920.
298. PP, 14.11.1915, p.7.
299. PP, 23.1.1916, p.8.
300. ADC 1895 p.206; according to MF p.175 he was appointed acting interpreter in Shanghai at the end of October 1854. But it should probably be understood he could then start his studies in China. LHW p.283 says he came to China in 1855 and became interpreter in Shanghai in 1857. He is not mentioned in the Shanghai Almanacs for 1855 and 1856; in SA 1858 listed as Acting Interpreter.
301. Appointed 2.2.1859, but in the early months of 1859 he was

stil
302.
but
303.
but
304.
that
nici
Gabr
305.
306.
ear:
"dis
Lin-
NCH
vinc
dat
off:
307
308
309
310
Leu
SHT
nor
311
312
313
314
20.
315
316
317
318
str
319
320
pre
32:
ly
32
32
19
32
22
32
32
Ma
32
32
en
32
3:
3:
Fr
wi
P
1

still in Shanghai; see MF, p.175.

302. This according to LHW p.283; it is not mentioned in ADC 1895; but see also MF p.259.

303. According to STC p.948 he was Consul-General in that period, but ADC 1895 says he was acting CG.

304. ADC 1895, p.206; LHW p.283; TSC P.948. It should be remarked here that in TSC, p.931 he is mentioned as a member of the Conseil Municipal May-October 1865; this is incorrect, however, as it was not Gabriel Lemaire, but C. Lemaire who held that post.

305. On Plan 1932 shown as being under construction.

306. See TSC, p.902. According to Leung, p.53 he was dismissed in early 1851 and Jurien de la Gravière (Vol. I, p.313 note 1) says "disgracié quelques mois après notre départ [in February 1849], Lin-kouei est venu, en 1851, reprendre son poste à Shanghai". But the NCH 2.11.1850 wrote that he had been promoted to the post of Provincial Judge (see main text). The British Consul Alcock in a letter dated June 26 1851 stated that Lin Kuei "has only lately resumed office as Taoutae" (NCH 28.6.1851).

307. TSC p.35; MF p.30.

308. This according to Leung, p.53.

309. See TSC p.53, 29.6.1853.

310. For the above see SHT, p.333; Jurien de la Gravière, I, p.263; Leung Yuen-sang, p.50, 53, 176. There is a short note about Lin in SHTzT, p.352 but here not even his birth and death years are given, nor any other information about his career.

311. Jurien de la Gravière, I, p.263-265.

312. Jurien de la Gravière, I, p.278.

313. NCH 2.11.1850.

314. According to SLM p.197 constructed 1918-1921; Echo de Chine, 20.11.1920, Ed. hebdomadaire, p.488 speaks of a "route projetée".

315. ACVG

316. NCDHL 1910.

317. NCDHL 1914.

318. On Plan 1932 the southern section is shown as under construction.

319. ACVG.

320. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 13.11.1920, p.395; he is not listed in pre war editions of the NCDHL.

321. This according to SLM, p.212; on Plan 1932 it is shown as partly under construction.

322. ACVG.

323. According to SHT, p.340, but he is not listed in NCDHL 1910, 1911, 1914; Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 13.11.1920, p.395.

324. According to SLM p.41 in 1911, but Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 22.11.1920, p.488 speaks of a planned road.

325. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 6.11.1920, p.348.

326. In TSC p.959 and SHS p.1046 the road is called Alfread (sic) Magy.

327. According to Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 13.11.1920, p.395.

328. The only Magy listed in pre-war Hong Lists is a Ch. Magy, employed by the French Municipality. He was not found by ACVG.

329. Not indicated on Plan 1919.

330. NCDHL 1902.

331. NCH 18.7.1898, p.127; SHT p.343 and TSC p.528 say it was a French warship but that is incorrect. The involvement of this ship was not mentioned in the letter by the French Consul Bezaure to Paris, dated July 18 1898. See "Documents Diplomatiques, Chine, 1898-1899" (Livre Jaune), p.66-68.

332. De la Servière, I, passim; in condensed form the information about Mgr Maresca can also be found in De La Servière: "La Nouvelle Mission du Kiangnan (1840-1922)", p. 7-22; there is an amateurish latter drawing of Maresca on p. 17; MF, p. 25; Bibl. Missionum, XII, p. 217.
333. But on Plan 1919 it has not been extended to Avenue Joffre.
334. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire, 13.11.1920, p. 395; ACVG had only information about someone named Marie Honoré Pierre Mathieu.
335. NCDHL 1914.
336. According to MF, p. 264, note 6, it was a very small street that lay "exactement dans le prolongement du passage privé qui existe actuellement entre le Consulat de France et les Messageries Maritimes". It ended apparently in the Rue Montauban for there was, again according to MF, a police station at the corner of both streets. In that case it must have run in an angle for otherwise there cannot have been a corner with the Yangkingpang. But as I have said I have not been able to find a plan on which it is shown.
337. NCH 17.3.1855.
338. De la Servière, I, p. 291.
339. L'Illustration, 7.7.1855, p. 5.
340. The Chinese inscriptions had disappeared in later times. See MF p. 421, who doubted whether they had ever existed at all. Nor are they mentioned in Shanghai pei-k'o etc., p. 498-500. Yet in "L'Illustration" 5.7.1856, p. 15 a translation of them is given.
341. On the photograph in MF, fac. p. 128, can be discovered with some difficulty at the bottom of the base, the name of "Massot, Capitaine de fregate" who obviously was at some time also interred here. Perhaps there were others but the available illustrations of the monument show only one side of it.
342. See MF, p. 134-136, p. 163; Millac, p. 50-52; the inscription with the names of the dead in Shanghai pei-k'o etc., p. 499-500 (the Latin text, however, has not been reproduced quite correctly); the correct inscription without the names in MF p. 136 and Millac p. 53.
343. The tomb and monument as they were originally on an engraving in L'Illustration 5.7.1856, p. 16; the monument later in Millac, fac. p. 53 and MF, fac. p. 128.
344. SLM p. 150, but not shown on Plan 1919.
345. In: PP. 17.11.1918, p. 721. And in: "L'invasion et l'occupation de la Mandchourie jugées à la lumière de la Doctrine Catholique par les écrits du Cardinal Mercier publiés par Dom P.C. Lou Tseng-Tsiang", Paris, (1933).
346. This according to SHT p. 341. The street is mentioned in SHT, p. 341, TSC p. 963 and SLM, p. 376; SLM p. 81 gives 1882 as the date of construction but that cannot be correct. It is not listed in LD 1888.
347. Bibl. Miss. XIII, p. 52; TSC p. 936ff; CDCJ 1885, DHL 1890.
348. According to SLM in 1912 but the road is already shown on Plan 1904 (without name) and Plan 1909.
349. CD 1874; CDCJ 1885 where he is listed as absent. He was still an agent for Remi De Montigny.
350. MF, p. 335, 351, 362; Cordier, "Bibl. Sin". III, 2230; "Histoire", II, p. 364-366; TSC, p. 932ff.
351. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.
352. SLM p. 81; it is shown on Plan 1865-1870.
353. Plan 1858; but the road, only partially constructed, is not named on that plan.
354. MF, p. 181ff, 196. Arrival reported in NCH 17.3.1860, mistakenly as "Departed". See also d'Herisson, p. 66ff.

355.
p. 19
tro
26.
356.
p. 9
357
358
359
360
361
of
362
363
364
365
the
wer
non
T'o
a r
the
dif
366
367
368
369
370
pla
189
214
371
372
the
373
374
Vol
is
375
376
A
Tic
37
19
pu
Bu
mo
37
ne
si
Vo
"L
th
Fc
PF
Cc
by
dc

- ion
ouvelle
sh la-
.217.
ffre.
nforma-
355. In: Pelissier, I, p.283 and Illustrated London News, 20.8.1870, p.197. A painting depicting Montauban at the head of the French troops entering Peking October 1860 in: Christie's/Swire Catalogue 26.9.1989, no 954A (p.81).
356. De la Servièrè, II, p.16, 44; the dates given in Darwent, 1904, p.97 (1859 and 1862) are incorrect.
357. Ravary, p.56.
358. Ravary, p.56-57.
359. Darwent, 1904, p.97-98.
360. Fredet, p.240.
361. In: Wright, p.326, exterior only; Kounin, p.117, exterior and two of the chapel and reading room.
362. And not as in SLM p.108 in 1900 (misprint for 1909?).
363. Fredet, p.304.
364. NCH 2.7.1859.
365. A biography of De Montigny was written by Jean Fredet under the title: "Quand la Chine s'ouvrait". Two editions of this work were published. The first, a private one, of 600 numbered and 200 non-numbered copies, printed in Shanghai by the Imprimerie de T'ou-Se-We (The Catholic Mission at Zikawei) in 1943. The second was a reprint published in Paris in 1953. In the latter by an oversight the pagination of the Notes Annexes has not been adapted to the different paging of the main text in this reprint.
366. In Fredet, frontispiece.
367. MF p.273.
368. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.
369. MF p.273
370. For the incident of 1874 see MF p.369ff, also the interesting plan between pp.376 and 377; Couling, p.89-93. For the incident of 1898: NCH 18.7.1898, p.126-128; 25.7.1898, p.149-150; 1.8.1898, p.199, 214-216.
371. MF, p.273. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.
372. "Relations de la Mission de Nan-kin 1873-1874", p.61; fac. p.60 there is a plan of the missionary complex.
373. De la Servièrè, II, p.195.
374. This is an account published in "Die Katholischen Missionen" Vol.26, nr 12 (Sept.1898), p.275. But the information supplied there is very probably drawn from a 1875 volume of the same magazine.
375. De la Servièrè, II, p.193-196.
376. A fine illustration in: "Shanghai of Today", 1927, plate 3. A reproduction of a lithograph from the late 19th century Tien-shih-chai Hua-pao in: SHCC, pt.I, p.15.
377. Fink, I, p.354. (see note 378). According to the same source from 1902, p.360, the old observatory "no longer in use for its original purpose is today given up to photographic work". But Die Kath. Missionen, Sept.1898, p.275, says that it had been demolished early 1898.
378. See C.Fink: "The Sicawei Observatory" in East of Asia Magazine, Vol.I (1902), p.350ff for an illustrated impression of the mission complex including the Observatory (also in Der Ferne Osten Vol.I (1902), p.321ff).
- "L'Observatoire de Zi-ka-wei", Paris, (1929) mainly interesting for the photos.
- For a succinct account of the daily routine at the Observatory see PP, 20.2.1921, p.149.
- Cordier, "Bibl.Sin.", Vol.I, col.381-387 for a list of publications by the Observatory. There is a short article by Gherzi in "Boletim do Instituto Português de Hongkong", No.3 (July 1950), p.45-57.
- t that
xiste
Mari-
as,

wise
s I
s

s. See
or are

en.
th some
pitaine
re. Per-
he

with
e Latin
orrect

graving
ac,

ation
ique
Tseng-

SHT,
te of
LD

on

still

, II,

t

enly

379. Ills. of the meteorological observatory in: "East of Asia Magazine", I (1902), p. 350ff; Wright (1908), p. 383; "L'Observ. de Zi-ka-wei" (1928). The picture in the last publication shows a building that differs from the earlier ones in that the central section with the clocktower lacks the high upper story. There is still a clock, but on top there is an iron observation post instead of the separate floor. Moreover the balustrades on the roofs of the two projecting wings are missing. I can hardly imagine that the whole upper segment of the building was at one time removed to make room for the rather unsightly ironworks. But apparently that was what happened. In the collection of the author is a postcard of the Observatory, dating from around 1917, picturing the same building as in 1928. Ills of the astronomical observatory in "L'Observatoire de Zi-ka-wei" and "Cent Ans sur le Fleuve Bleu", fac. p. 158 and 159. Ills of the magnetic observatory in "L'Observatoire de Zi-ka-wei"; there also a photo of Moidrey.
380. According to SLM 176.
381. TSC p. 936ff; CDCJ 1885, DHL 1890.
382. On the Plan which accompanies the NCDHL 1914.
383. Mentioned on Plan 1865-1870.
384. SHT, p. 517-523 for a history of the temple; see also the plan of the City in "General Description of Shanghai and its Environs" (1850), fac. p. 158, no. 28. MF p. 233 note 4 say that it was burnt in 1858, but that is incorrect. For the Taiping episode NCH 25.8.1860; also Montalto de Jesus, p. 109 (from the NCH). In the NCH report it was not explicitly stated that the temple too had burned down, but on Plan 1860 where it is called the "Pagode des Fokinois" there is the addition "brûlé 19 Août 1860"; this is corroborated by TSC, p. 138 under 19.8.1860.
385. According to LD 1888.
386. For an illustration of the battle (and the bridge) see Pelissier, I, p. 300-301 and the Illustrated London News, 22.12.1860, p. 582.
387. SLM p. 36, but not shown on Plan 1909.
388. Bibl. Miss., XIII, p. 434; "Cent ans sur le fleuve bleu", p. 92-110; LHW p. 372
389. De la Servière, "Nouvelle Mission du Kiangnan", after p. iii; and Louis Hermand, pp. 51 and 64.
390. SLM p. 199, but it is not listed in NCDHL 1902.
391. "T'a Ch'iao Ku Chin T'a", p. 103; according to "General Descript. of Shanghai", p. 98 it spanned the Yangkingpang "near its mouth", but this is somewhat ambiguous. It cannot mean the mouth at the Whangpoo River. For Pa-hsien see Werner: "Dictionary of Chinese Mythology", p. 341-352.
392. NCDHL 1902.
393. "Die Tung-chi Universität in Shanghai-Woosung" by Max Linde in: F.W. Mohr "Fremde und Deutsche Kulturbetätigung in China", p. 84-104; "Die Tongji-Universität" by Rotraut Bieg-Brentzel in: Englert "Shanghai. Stadt über dem Meer", p. 169-188. A French account of the closing of the school in: PP, 25.3.1917, p. 14. LHW, p. 378; TSC 632, 661; NCDHL 1902, 1910, 1914.
394. SLM p. 80: 1865, but according to MF, p. 273 a decision to extend this road was taken by the Cons. Mun. 13.6.1863; it is shown on Plan 1865-1870, but not on Plan 1858.
395. MF, p. 290, 437-438; NCH 26.3.1891, p. 370; NCH 11.9.1891, p. 339; NCH 25.3.1892, p. 383. On Plan 1865-1870 and even more on the Chinese Plan MF between pp. 376 and 377 the "Usine à Gaz" is shown clearly.
396. 1930 according to SLM, p. 127 but on Plan 1932 it is shown as being under construction.

397
is
from
men
398
tha
399
400
401
402
pea
403
Por
404
405
406
407
fac
408
409
str
410
p.1
411
412
aft
thi
413
gro
414
LHW
415
416
417
418
thi
ery
of
41
42
p.
is
wo
42
no
42
in
he
ve
at
42
ma
ce
4;
wh
ec
W
4;

397. According to SLM p.86 in 1907, but that must be incorrect; it is not shown on Plan 1909, 1919; SLM states that the name dates from 1915, but that is also wrong. Streets were named after Frenchmen killed in World War I per 1.1.1921.
398. Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire. 13.11.1920, p.395. ACVG informed me that there were six persons with this name.
399. SLM p.94:1862, but the street is shown on Plan 1858.
400. Acc. to LD 1888.
401. ACVG.
402. ACVG; Echo de Chine, Ed. Hebdomadaire. 13.11.1920, p.395; they do not appear in the NCDHL 1910, 1914.
403. Lunt, p.62-63; also Ramsay "Peking Who's Who 1922", p.10. Portrait in: PP, 11.8.1918, p.374.
404. Plan 1909: Pichon, Plan 1919: Pichon and Ghisi.
405. See a.o. Peter Fleming, "The Siege at Peking", p.147.
406. C.E. Curinier: "Dictionnaire National des Contemporains".
407. In: Planchet, "Documents sur les Martyrs de Pékin", Vol. I, fac. p.114.
408. Williams, "Outlines of Chinese Symbolism", p.79.
409. Shown on Plan 1865-1870. According to SLM, p.29 it was constructed in 1908, but that is incorrect.
410. There are some illustrations of this gate in Darwent, 1904, p.103, 105.
411. SLM p.103.
412. There are illustrations of the West Gate in: Yü Hsing-min, after titlepage. This is an original photograph; an engraving after this picture can be found in Bonnetain (1887), p.304.
413. Cordier, "Histoire", III, p.536; LHW, p.392. There is a very small group photo of Pottier and others in Voyron "Rapport", p.120.
414. Wright, p.407. CD 1874, CDCJ 1885, DHL 1890; NCDHL 1902, 1914, 1920. LHW p.393; SHT p.344; TSC p.925ff.
415. In Wright, p.407; "Present Day Impressions", p.335.
416. MF p.357 n.3.
417. LD 1888.
418. Obituary in NCH 24.5.1862, p.83. In this eulogium it was put thus: "The native tribes having proved themselves, by their treachery, unworthy to be trusted, they had to be chastised at the point of the bayonet".
419. NCH 26.10.1862, p.170 and Obituary.
420. De Marolles: "Souvenirs de la révolte des T'ai P'ing (1862-63)", p.218-219. Also quoted in MF p.219; the Thirty Miles Radius Campaign is also covered in Montalto de Jesus. "Historic Shanghai" and other works; Cordier, "Histoire", I, p.206.
421. NCH 31.5.1862. In contrast to the burial of the dead in 1855 no engraving was published of this interment in L'illustration.
422. A translation from the Peking Gazette of June 11 as published in the NCH 5.7.1862, p.107. De Marolles, p.3., must be mistaken when he says that the emperor gave 100 sheep skins and 3 "pièces de velours extra-fin" to the widow of Protet. He estimated its value at 10.000 francs and 2.000 francs for each piece of velvet.
423. De Marolles, p.3. According to De la Servière, II, p.57, "les mandarins eurent le tact de laisser le consul de France régler la cérémonie".
424. This according to De Marolles, p.3-4. It is not stated elsewhere, e.g. TSC, p.176. There only the St. Joseph ceremony is mentioned. In Yü Hsing-min p.108 there is just a description, drawn from Western sources, of the funeral in May.
425. NCH 9.8.1862, p.126.

426. De la Servière, II, p.57-58.
427. Cordier, "Histoire", I, p.206-207.
428. See MF p.353-354. There it is also stated that the statue was by Barre, a fact confirmed by the "Dictionnaire Général des Artistes de l'Ecole française", Suppl.vol.(1887), p.40. So Darwent, 1904, p.99 is wrong in claiming that it was by Thiebaut(sic). For a photograph of the statue from 1870 see MF fac.p.352.
429. In: Yü Hsing-min, following titlepage.
430. In SLM p.248 it is stated that the road was built in 1908, but that is incorrect. Only Defence Creek was filled up in 1908-1909, but not yet the Chao-chia-pang. No road is shown on that spot on Plan 1914.
431. ACVG.
432. NCDHL 1914.
433. NCDHL 1902.
434. SLM p.30; on Plan 1904 it is shown as planned or under construction.
435. ADC 1895, p.232; TSC p.949; Wright, p.402.
436. Vincent, p.39-40.
437. And not as SLM p.81 states in 1884.
438. MF p. 27.
439. Fredet, p.271.
440. He does not occur in the List of Foreign Residents published by the Chinese Repository in January 1842-1848. Nor is he listed in the "Hongkong Almanack and Directory for 1848". It is only in the "Hongkong Almanack and Directory for 1849" (printed 1848) that he is mentioned as a Watchmaker in Shanghai; further in the Chinese Repository January 1849 he is listed as a resident of Shanghai.
441. The correspondence about this affair can be found in Cordier, "Les Origines de Deux Etablissements Français dans l'Extrême Orient", p. 24-52. Unfortunately the letters from De Montigny to the taotai have been printed separately from the answers by the taotai.
- Below I am giving the correct order in which the correspondence was kept:
- De Montigny to Wu Chien-chang, 6.8.1848: XVI(p.24-25)
- Wu to De M., 16.8.1848: XXX(p.44-45)
- De M. to Wu, 17.8.1848: XVII(p.26)
- Wu to De M., 24.8.1848: XXXI(p.45) and 26.8.1848: XXXII(p.46)
- De M. to Wu, 29.8.1848: XVIII(p.27-28)
- Chinese report about the grounds desired, 8.10.1848: XXVII(p.40-41)
- De M. to Lin Kuei, 8.11.1848: XIX(p.28-30)
- De M. to Lin, 27.11.1848: XX(p.31)
- Lin to De M., 27.11.1848: XXXIII(p.47)
- De M. to Lin, 3.12.1848: XXI(p.32-33)
- Lin to De M., 4.12.1848: XXXIV(p.47-48)
- De M. to Lin, 5.12.1848: XXII(p.33-34)
- Lin to De M., 13.12.1848 (Concept of the proclamation about the French Concession): XXIX(p.42-44)
- De M. to the Chih-hsien, 18.12.1848: XXIII (p.34-35) [No response]
- De M. to Lin, 3.1.1849: XXIV(p.35-38)
- Lin to De M., 6.1.1849: XXXV(p.48-49)
- De M. to Lin, 7.1.1849: XXV(p.38-39)
- Lin to De M., 7.1.1849: XXXVI(p.49)
- De M. to Lin, 8.1.1849: XXVI(p.39-40)
- Lin to De M., 9.1.1849: XXXVII(p.50)
- 8.1.1849: Receipt for payment by Remi for the ground desired: XXXVIII(p.51-52).

442.
gro
443.
gra
it
bui
the
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
pap
thi
451
Fre
452
453
p.1
454
455
456
457
on
458
giv
459
Des
DHI
460
461
fel
Co
462
463
fo
464
465
466
ve
p.
467
468
br
ri
469
470
471
na
me
472
473
474
475

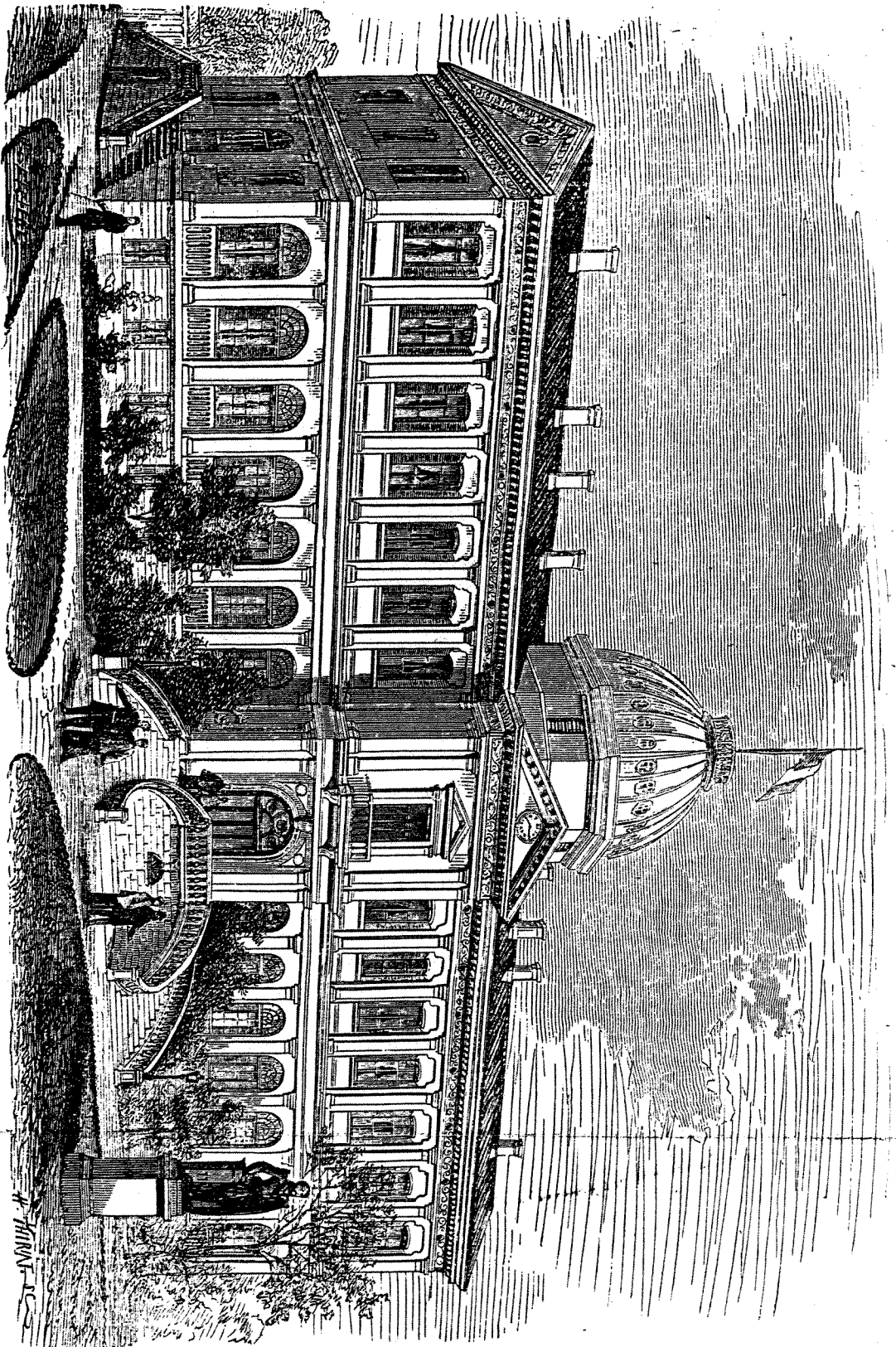
442. Plan 1849 of the British Concession in LMS archives. The groundlot was later sold to Dr. Kirk.
443. See Plan in MF betw. pp. 152-153. This house can be seen on engravings which appeared in L'illustration of July 7 1855, p. 5 (where it is mentioned as such in the text) and July 5 1856, p. 16 (the building behind the mausoleum must be that of Remi as it lay to the north of the monument).
444. SA 1862.
445. D'Herisson, p. 86-87.
446. Adv. NCH 12.10.1850.
447. Adv. NCH 14.12.1850.
448. NCH 5.5.1855.
449. SA 1858.
450. According to Fredet, p. 273 it was announced in the Shanghai papers early March 1866. But I have not found an advertisement to this effect in the North China Herald.
451. Some of the details about his life have been taken from Fredet, p. 271-274.
452. Shown on Plan 1865-1870.
453. Darwent 1904, p. 113, 124-125; "General Description of Shanghai", p. 146-147. On the plan fac. p. 158 the wall is clearly shown.
454. According to SLM p. 199.
455. Cordier, "Histoire", III, p. 344ff.
456. Pelissier, II, p. 58.
457. According to SLM p. 237 in 1907, but the road is already shown on Plan 1904.
458. Plan 1914; in NCDHL 1910 the residence of the Procure MEP is given as Route Père Robert.
459. Verinaud in "L'Académie des Sciences d'Outre-Mer. Hommes et Destins", Vol. VI, p. 350-353, says 1891 but he is already listed in DHL 1890.
460. Verinaud in ASO.
461. According to the article by J. Verinaud in ASO he was transferred to Hong Kong in 1903, but as he was still a member of the Cons. Mun. in 1904 this cannot be correct.
462. This is not mentioned in King & Clarke, p. 94-96.
463. Planchet, "Les Missions de Chine", 1916 ff years; see 1917, p. 273 for a tribute to him from the Echo de Chine.
464. See: Planchet, "Les Missions de Chine", V (1923), p. 295.
465. Bibl. Miss., XIII, p. 237.
- 465a. A group portrait in: Dr. Josef Schmidlin "Missions-und Kulturverhältnisse im Fernen Osten" (Münster, 1914), illustr. section ref. p. 185ff.
466. SLM p. 12.
467. DHL 1890, NCDHL 1902, 1914; not yet in CDCJ 1885. They occur very briefly in Couling, p. 320, in connection with the licensing of carriages. There it is said that the Germans had an interest in them.
468. He is still mentioned in NCDHL 1911, but no longer in 1914.
469. NCH 24.4.1899, p. 704.
470. Darwent, 1904, p. xiv.
471. PP, 16.1.1916, p. 11.
472. NCDHL 1914; Echo de Chine, Ed. hebdomadaire 20.11.1920, p. 395 (here his name is given as Hervé de Plan de Siéyès de Veynes). ACVG informed me that they had not found this name.
473. De la Servière, II, p. 89-90; also MacPherson, p. 172.
474. De la Servière, II, p. 153-156, 283-289.
475. De la Servière, II, p. 197, 289-291.
476. Cf Plans 1904, 1914 on Route Chevalier; 1919 Route du Stand.

477. MF p.265.
478. ACVG.
479. According to SHT,p.340,but he is not mentioned in pre-war editions of the NCDHL.
480. NCDHL 1902.
481. He is not listed in the CDCJ 1885 and DHL 1890 as a resident.
482. King & Clarke,p.157 from which I have taken the information that he was a director of the Echo;yet he is not listed as such in the NCDHL 1902.At any rate he was not the Editor as is erroneously stated in SHT p.339.
483. For some illustrations of the "Presse Orientale" see: Present Day Impressions of the Far East,1917,p.445.
484. TSC p.940ff.
485. MF,p.265.
486. DHL 1890,NCDHL 1914,1920.
487. SHHHC chüan 2,leaf 9 verso(Vol.I,p.162 of the reprintversion) TSC p.981;"T'a Ch'iao Ku-chin t'an",p.101,102.But on the map of Shanghai in "T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Li-shih Ti-t'u-chi",p.159 also Ch'en.
488. According to "T'a Ch'iao Ku-chin t'an",p.102 this bridge was destroyed(no date mentioned) and Taylor paid for the new one;then- ce why the bridge was named after him.Fredet,p.262 says there was a wooden bridge financed by Taylor.
489. MF,p.123,note 2.
490. MF p.273,287.See also Couling,p.224:according to him the bridge was demolished by order of British Vice Consul Wade at a cost of \$ 18.But,he says, "it must have been put up again for in 1863 the French and British agreed that it should be pulled down and two new ones built at a cost of Tls 1.300 to be shared by the two Settlements".
491. LD 1888.
492. See Pott,p.185 and SHCC,pt.I,p.36 for the accident.In the latter work there is also a picture of the(?) airplane.See SHT p.483 for the park and the monument.A picture of the monument in SHT,Vol.II.The name of the park on Plan 1932 is "Jardin Coukaza".
493. Shown on Plan 1904 but not named.
494. TSC p.933ff.
495. See:MF p.369-392.
496. No date in SLM p.227;on Plan 1904 without name.
497. CD 1874.
498. CDCJ 1885,DHL 1890.
499. TSC p.936ff.
500. According to SLM p.229 in 1920,but this is incorrect;perhaps it should read 1902.It is stated that its name first was "Chün-ying Lu"(軍營路) Military Camp Road.Elsewhere[Deschamps,p.267] a "Route du Camp" is mentioned.But here it is said the Rue de Si-kiang was commonly so called.However this was the Avenue Paul Brunat,so there is some confusion.
501. For biogr.details see: "Les Généraux de l'Armée Française" (1904);for the China campaign:Voyron:"Rapport de l'Expédition de Chine"(1902?),very briefly about the Shanghai visit,p.402.
502. In: Voyron,p.6
503. According to SLM p.71;it is mentioned there as one of the first roads in the future extension of the French Concession,but it is not listed in the NCDHL 1902 under this name.
504. NCH 24.6.1892,p.839.
505. ADC 1895,p.250;TSC p.948-949.
506. new e
Merci
NCDHL
507.
508.
509.
Franc
510.
511.
512.
513.
about
514.
515.
516.
517.
publi
518.
519.
520.
521.
522.
523.
524.
525.
526.
p.198
527.
528.
1908'
529.
530.
531.
532.
la S
Illu
(185
- Ceme
Egli
Fren
Fren
Fren
Fren
L'Im
Pres
Tayl
T'ur

506. Darwent 1920,p.80,for a picture ibid.fac.p.160.In the 1920s a new even more sumptuous building was erected on Route Cardinal Mercier.Obituary in PP,10.10.1915,p.10,quoting the Echo de Chine; NCDHL 1911,1914.
507. MF p.265.
508. MF p.266.
509. It is still called Quai du Whampou on Plan 1904,but Quai de France on Plan 1909.
510. MF p. 163-164.
511. MF p.238.
512. MF p.273.
513. Letter from Consul Brenier de Montmorand 3.12.1867 speaking about the situation in 1864.In: MF,p.287-288.
514. MF p.333.
515. MF p.288-289.
516. MF p.295,p.333.
517. Streets with that name already occur on the plan which was published in the "General Description of Shanghae",1850.
518. Echo de Chine,Ed.hebd.6.11.1920,p.348.
519. Echo de Chine,Ed.hebd.13.11.1920,p.370.
520. ACVG.
521. PP,24.9.1916,p.9.
522. NCDHL 1910,1911,1914.
523. Letter in: NCH 5.12.1863.
524. Letter in: NCH 5.12.1863.
525. Report of the meeting in NCH 5.12.1863.
526. Schmidts letter in NCH 12.12.1863,p.199/5;editorial in ibid. p.198/5.
527. NCH 2.8.1895,p.181.
528. "Shanghai Municipal Council,Health Department,Annual Report 1908",p.30-31.
529. TSC: June 4.
530. Pott,p.203.SHT illustr.part,p.12.
531. De la Servière,II,p.92.
532. The most detailed account of the mission will be found in De la Servière.A Chinese account in SHT,Vol.II,p.719-728. Illustrations of the early mission complex in: Fredet,fac.p.64 (1852) and "Cent Ans sur le Fleuve Bleu",fac.p.78(1861).

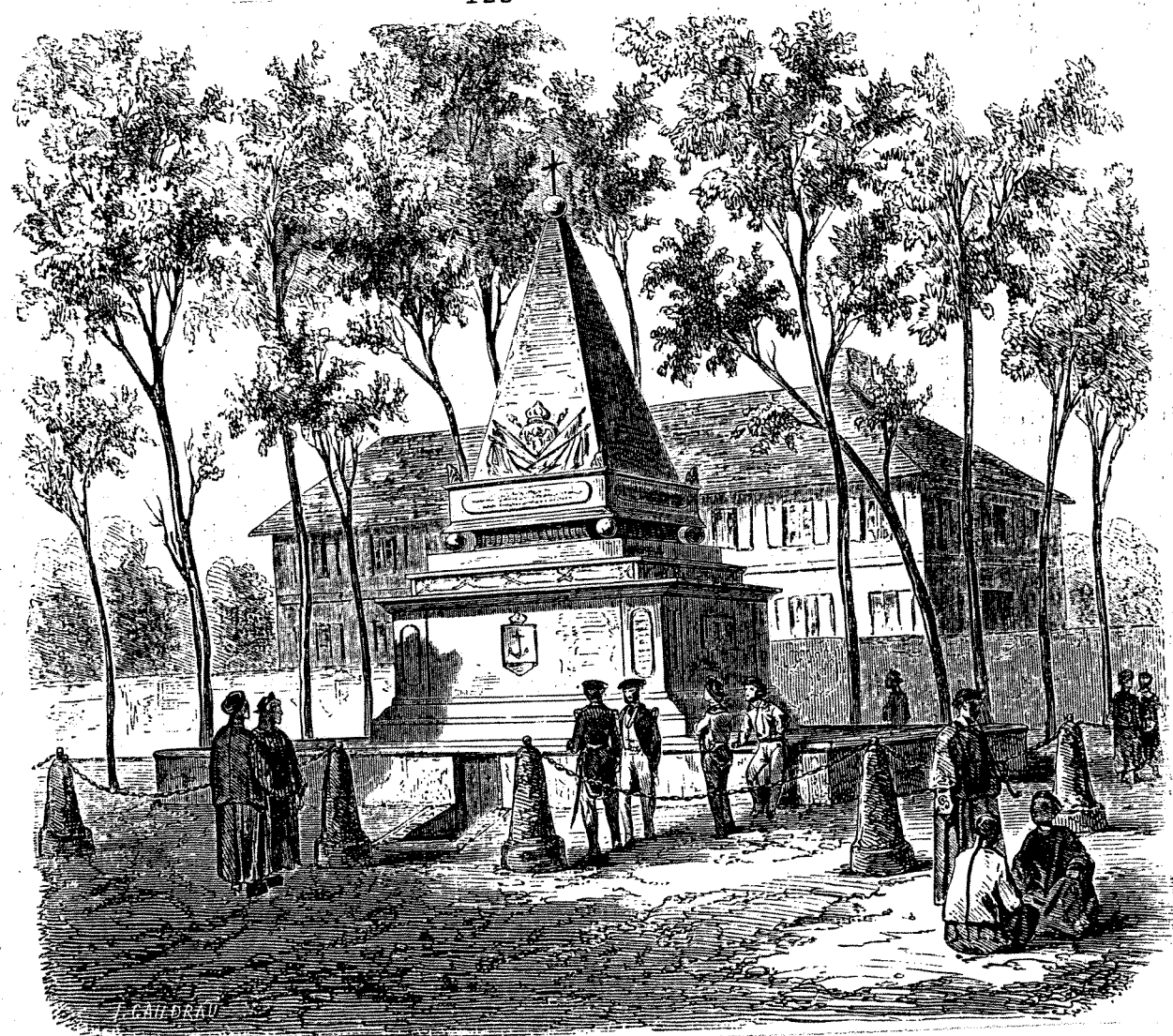
A BRIEF INDEX

Cemetery: Rue du Cimetière;see also Rue du Mausolée.
 Eglise St.Joseph: Rue Montauban;see also Rue Protet.
 French Consulate: Rue du Consulat.
 French Gas Co : Rue des Pères.
 French Park: Route Vallon,Route Voyron.
 French Townhall: Rue de l'Administration.
 French Waterworks: Place du Chateau d'Eau.
 L'Imprimerie Française: Rue Marcel Tillot.
 Presse Orientale: Rue Marcel Tillot.
 Taylor's Bridge: Rue Tourane.
 T'ung-chi University: Avenue Paulun

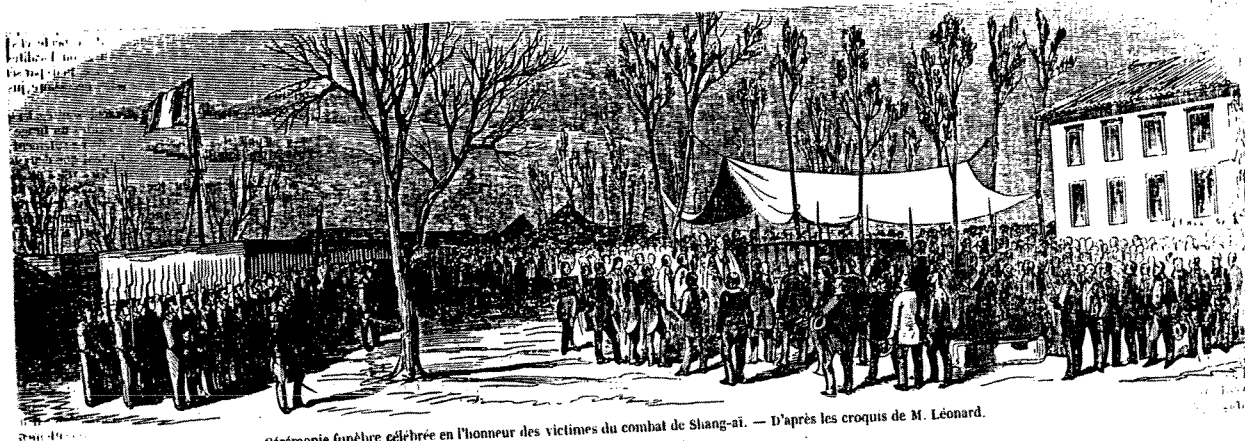


CHINE. — L'HOTEL DE VILLE ÉLEVÉ SUR LE TERRAIN DE LA CONCESSION FRANÇAISE A CHANG-HAI

From: Ernest Millot, "La France dans l'Extrême Orient. La Concession française de Chang-hai", Paris, 1882, fac. p. 24. (originally published in "L'Illustration", 31.1.1880, p. 80.



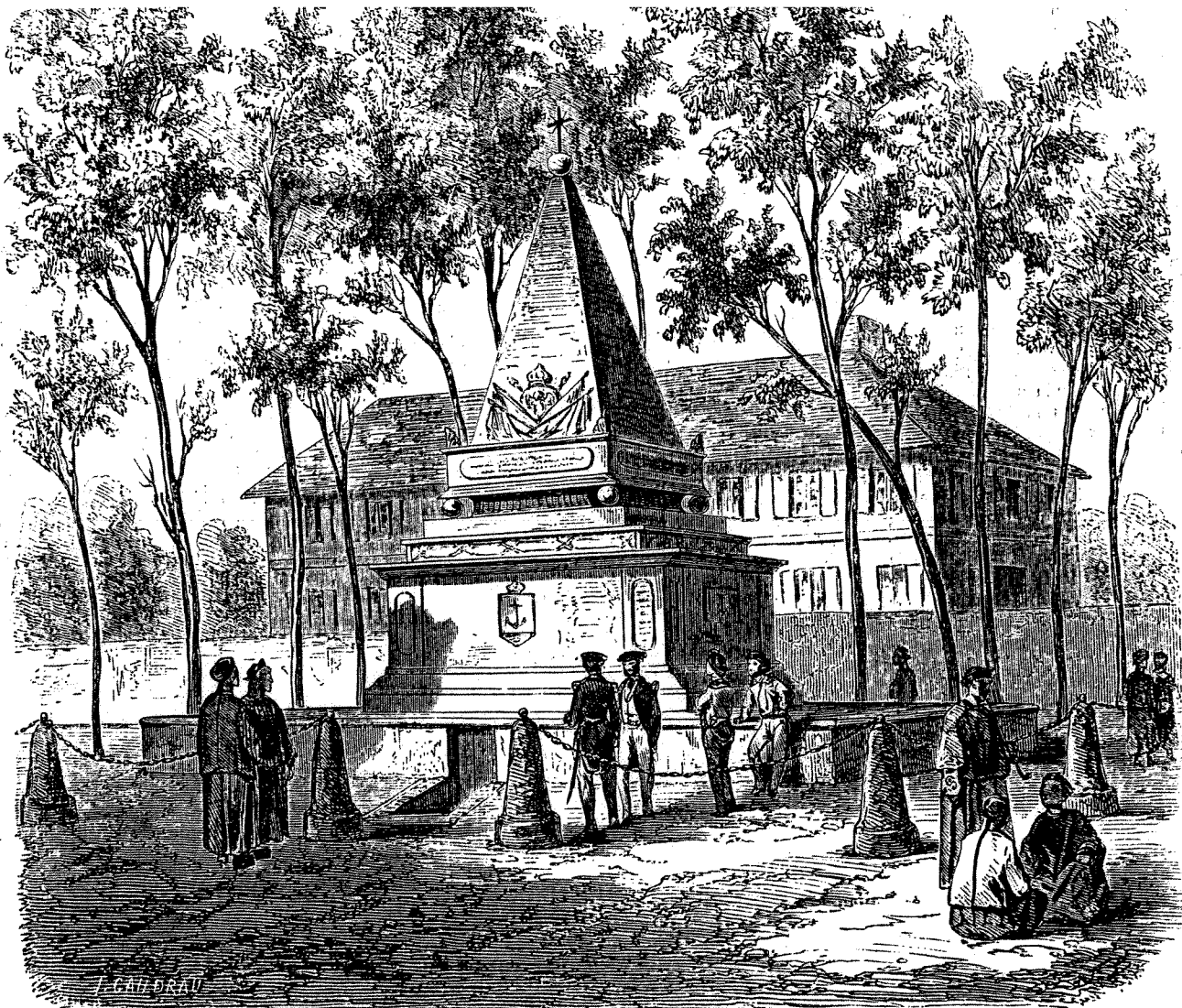
The Monument at the Mausoleum for the French who were killed during the attack on the Chinese city, January 6 1855.
In the background the hong of D. Remi
SEE: Rue du Mausolée and Route Remi.
From: "L'Illustration", 5.7.1856, p.16.



Cérémonie funèbre célébrée en l'honneur des victimes du combat de Shang-ai. — D'après les croquis de M. Léonard.

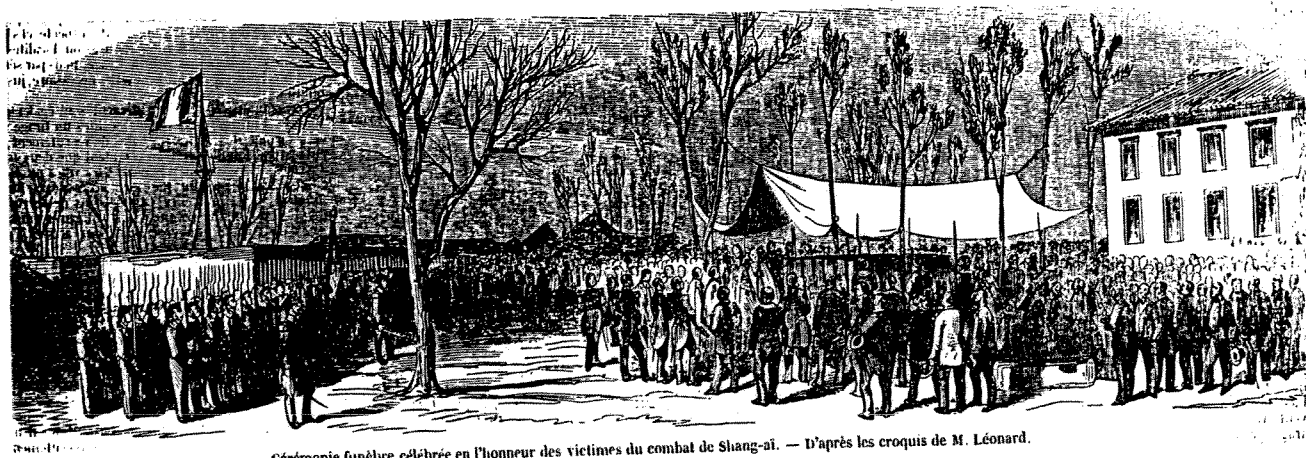
The funeral ceremony that was held on March 15 1855.
From: "L'Illustration", 7.7.1855, p.5 (reduced).

From: Ernest Millot, "La France dans l'Extrême Orient. La Concession française de Chang-hai", Paris, 1882, fac. p.24. (originally published in "L'Illustration", 31.1.1880, p.80.



The Monument at the Mausoleum for the French who were killed during the attack on the Chinese city, January 6 1855.
In the background the hong of D.Remi
SEE: Rue du Mausolée and Route Remi.

From: "L'Illustration", 5.7.1856, p.16.



Cérémonie funèbre célébrée en l'honneur des victimes du combat de Shang-ai. — D'après les croquis de M. Léonard.

The funeral ceremony that was held on March 15 1855.
From: "L'Illustration", 7.7.1855, p.5 (reduced).